



A classmate is a princess knight!

1

小説
EKKZ
イラスト 吉沢メカネ

HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!

~ ISEKAI CHEAT DE DOREI KA HAREM ~

My Classmate is a Princess Knight!

~ Different World Cheat Starting an Enslaved Harem ~

- Volume 1 -

**Me the Princess Knight,
and The Princess of Prophecy**

AUTHOR:

EKZ

ARTIST:

Yoshizawa Megane

[Translated by: Light Novels Translations]

– SYNOPSIS –

A High School Boy without friends, Odamori Tooru reincarnated into Fantasy World after a bus accident on a School Field Trip.

The job that was drawn, 『Slavemancer』 a Cheat occupation that dominates the minds of other.

Tooru begins to immediately enslave women with that power.

However, a Bishoujo of a classmate who similarly reincarnated, Himeno Kirika is a 『Princess Knight』 of Justice who has appeared before Tooru...

「Once this happens a Former Classmate, Adventurer, an Elf, A Demon, a Princess, all of these will be collected as slaves ! 」

CONTENT WARNING

This series is rated MATURE, please make sure you are of age in your jurisdiction before reading.

This series contains EXPLICIT SEXUAL scenes.

You have been warned.

CHAPTER 1

THE SLAVEMANCER AND THE PRINCESS KNIGHT

“Odamori-kun, here is the information booklets for the school excursion”

“Ah..... o, ok”

“Alright, Please hand out half of these”

“Ahh, Fine”

That was it.

The guy above is me, Odamori Tooru, and that was the extent of the conversation between me and the class president Himeno Kirika.

I was seated in the front row in the left corner of the room, as a result it became natural that when it was time to distribute booklets that duty was passed on to me, that was the type of conversations we exchanged.

A plain high school boy with no redeeming features whatsoever and the most beautiful girl in school whom has excellent grades and one of the highest popularity in school.

With this kind of scenario, that was the utmost interaction I could have with her.

However, something unexpected was about to occur.....”Provided, this was the former world”with that remark, everything that I knew was about to change.

From my perspective, I dreaded going on the school excursions and school events.

Anyhow, the reason I hated going on trips is because, I naturally did not have a lover and there was not a single person I could call a friend.

It wasn't like I got bullied or anything, But nobody gave a damn about me and my existence was like air.

Since the moment I entered high school, this fact hasn't changed and neither has my relationships with my classmates.

For me who was always alone, the most I could do was give a sidelong glance to the students who were enjoying the scenery or taking a stroll.

Therefore inside the bus, there was one person who without the slightest motivation or tension, was staring absentmindedly through the window..... It was at that moment the "accident" occurred.

There was an explosive sound, a strong impact and the screams of my teachers and classmates.

Then my vision blacked out.



In that moment, I thought to myself, [ahhh in the end even though I didn't accomplish a single thing, at the time of my death my standings with everyone are finally equal.....] I was thinking these kinds of emotionless thoughts.

When I returned to consciousness, I was inside what seemed like an office building, whilst sitting in a cheap looking chair.

In front of my eyes there was a desk and a man dressed in a grey suit wearing glasses, he seemed nervous.

He seemed to be around his thirties and looked as if from either an oriental or western background.

What the hell is this, is there an interview even the afterlife?

".....ummmm, regarding this event it is in our sincerest apologies that our management branch has made an enormous mistake.

There will of course be "compensation" shortly, please be at ease"

Like in those foreign dramas, he spread both his arms out very exaggeratedly, whilst wearing a forced smile.

.....excuse me, but I really can't see how this is going to work.

“that is a reasonable complaint. in that case allow me to explain briefly. First of all, I am the “manager/overseer” of this place. In the concept you human beings have I would be akin to a god, if you would like, you can think of me as a computer terminal”

Hmm..... in any case his identity remains mysterious and the clothes he wears seems to have no connection with this place either.

At the least he could have made this place have a temple/church like background or something.

“Also, please understand that this event was an “accident”. Partial collision of the dimension..... well, this kind of thing is expected to happen once every few centuries. Yes, of course I will do my utmost to prevent another occurrence from happening.....”

To be brief, he made up plenty of excuses mixed in with big technical words.

Gods are only able to act within the boundaries of their domain.

Anyways, in order to summarize what that “manager” old man has said, it goes as follows:

1. Everyone in the former world died instantly, and this cannot be overturned or fixed.
2. As a compensation to that, our souls will be transferred to another world and be allowed to “reincarnate”.
3. The new world we will be reincarnated to is a world of fantasy. the world is set in the medieval ages where there will be magic and monsters.
4. Instead of being reborn as a baby, we will be reborn in the same bodies we possessed before we died.
5. The occupation and status you will be reborn with are all randomized.
6. Lastly we are allowed to do anything we desire in the new world.

“Without further ado, since the explanations have been completed we will be moving on to the lottery machine where we will determine the randomized occupation and status of each individual. Please grab a ticket”

A shabby box which looked as if it was picked up from a neighbour’s garage was presented, the box had a single hole in which you can put your hands in to obtain a ticket.

Whilst thinking how ridiculous this all was, I reluctantly put my hands in the box in order to grab a ticket.

Let’s have a look..... [Demonic Subordinate/Slave Magic user Slavemancer]??

“eh, is this for reals? Such a dangerous thing was mixed in the lottery? Seriously? Well this is awkward...”

The “manager” tilted his head in puzzlement.

Oi oi, get yourself together you god/computer terminal.

To begin with, what in the world is a Slavemancer? An occupation? Or a title?

“Well, since it already came out it cannot be helped..... Then, please try your best in your second life as a Slavemancer. Well then, I have to attend to the next person, Good~bye~”

Oi, wait a moment I still have things I want to ask..... I haven’t even had time to stop and think about anything.

My view blacked out once again.



.....In a small village there was strange occurrences happening, this all started in the beginning of Spring.

In the beginning it was just the young maidens who went into the forest to collect medicinal plants, but now one by one all the cute female girls had gone missing.

It was thought to be the work of Orcs and Goblins, however there was not a single trace or even witness reports of those that went missing.

the search parties sent into the mountains all came back without any results, even the adventurer parties who took it on as a investigation request always lost contact and went missing.

Arriving at this point, the Kingdom finally decided to send direct reinforcements from the capital.

The previous adventuring party was seen in high regard, the kingdom thus perceived the threat in higher regards, thereby deciding to send an elite knight handpicked from the squadron.

And, the knight who volunteered their name was.....



“.....The third trap room has also been conquered. Master/my lord”

A gloomy light shines from the deepest part of the cave.

Using far sighted magic on her glasses, she was able to look into the battle field and observe, the female sorceress was wearing a robe, and she had hollow eyes and was reporting to me.

In layman terms, she had the look of a woman who was raped until she had lifeless eyes..... ooops, this is not the time to be thinking about these things.

Whilst I was sitting cross legged in my throne made out of simple stone, I asked her, who was my “magical bound slave” a question.

“the Magic missile and the paralysis gas trap were all broken through that easily? What do you think, is the intruder also like you an adventurer? “

“no, it is most likely a knight sent from the Capital..... Furthermore, it seems this knight specialises in solo subjugation combat and labyrinth capture, an elite knight”

“heh, so there’s such a thing in this country. Well, since I have been way too flashy, there was bound to be a large uproar within the country”

The serial disappearances of the young maidens.

The culprit behind all this, is of course me the person whom reincarnated into this new world.

Building various traps inside this cave, I managed to enslave the adventurers that roamed inside for the purpose of completing the dungeon.

All of this was made possible, by the abilities I obtained from the class Slavemancer.

The intricate details , will be explained eventually... right now I have to think of a way to deal with this rude intruder.

“At this rate, they will arrive here at any moment. What shall we do my lord, should we perform a counter attack? “

“Will you be able to win? Supposing that this is an extremely elite knight”

“It will most likely be difficult. The enemy’s power, exceeds our individual strength. However, we can at least leave a wound on the enemy”

The strategy of sacrificing pieces for a future gain, should I do it or not? *(This is referring to a popular game in Japan Shogi/chess where pieces are sacrificed in order to obtain an advantageous position etc.)*

Naturally, if they were given the order, the magic bound slaves would happily throw away their lives for me.

I pondered a little while... tilting my head to think.

“No, cease that thought. The enemy has already come this far, we will meet the enemy head on right here.”

Yes, the women all saluted whilst obediently acknowledging my orders, I immediately went to prepare for the enemy’s arrival.

Just around the time I finished preparing... the gate to the room flung open.

“Your days of tyranny are over, you vile black magician! Obediently stop resisting and surrender, otherwise——”

The one who appeared, was a woman knight who had a blue mantle, long black hair which fluttered, whilst wearing glittering armor and helmet.

The glittering broad sword she held was pointed directly at me.

“I Princess Knight Kirika pledge by my sword that you will perish——” (*HimeKishi = Princess Knight*)

.....huh?

That voice, that face and that name.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

It can't be, I stood up instinctively.

At the same time, the other side also notices.

"Hi... Himeno..... san?"

"Odamori, Kun!?"

.....yeah.

This is me, Odamori Tooru, I am the Slavemancer Tooru.

And that is Himeno Kirika, who is now known as the Princess knight Kirika. *(Hime in Japanese means princess, Thus her name Himeno is used here as a pun for princess)*

This was the first conversation we had in the new world.

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 6

Skill: ? ? ?

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: ? ? ?

CHAPTER 2

THE FIGHT AND ITS CONCLUSION

“It can’t be..... How can it be you, the person who is the mastermind behind all these missing people...! “

As expected Himeno Kirika was completely bewildered, no she goes by the name Himekishi Kirika now.

The tip of the sword she pointed at me wavers slightly in hesitation.

However, even for me this meeting was out of my expectations.

I slowly lowered myself back into the stone chair.

“From the way you behaved, this must be the first time you met a classmate from our previous world”

“yeah..... and I didn’t expect it to be so soon”

If this new world is just as big as the former world, then taking into consideration that there was only 20 people inside that bus,

Furthermore including the fact that all the reincarnations were randomised, It is unlikely that out of the bunch of people transported, everyone was placed in the same continent.

Excluding the ability to use magic as a means of transportation, the way in which people travel and communicate in this world is akin to the middle ages. Even if you spent your whole life searching, it wouldn’t be strange not to meet each other till the day you die.

Much less the chance, of us people who were “reincarnated” meeting only one month after we first arrived here.

“However, even before that there is something that surprises me.

..... Odamori-kun, the fact that you committed such evil deeds and dyed your hands in blood.”

Her voice was filled not with anger, but it reverberated with sadness.

That look on her face, made me get irritated somehow.

“Heh, the honour student Himeno-san continues to preach even after being reborn in this new world.

Not only that, from being part of the prestigious student committee she is now representing the kingdom as an elite knight.

That self-righteous act hasn’t changed at all”

“Odamori-kun, you..... Have changed. You weren’t someone who looked down on others”

“Haa? What do you think you know about me? “

It sounded so ridiculous that I burst into laughter.

She didn’t even have time to take a glance at me.

Other than formalities, she didn’t even have time to have a proper conversation.

“I haven’t changed one bit you know. After coming here, I was finally able to realise what I really wanted, and in order to achieve those goals, I obtained the power I needed, that was all that changed.”

“You are referring to the Dark Slavery Magic... the power to bend peoples will and turn them into slaves, the legendary forbidden magic, am I right?”

I didn’t expect this, but it seems that she knew what my job/class was,

In other words, she must have come up with a counter measure before arriving here.

Whilst coming up with my own plan, I tried to buy some time by continuing the small talk.

“If you know this already then our conversation becomes simple. When a healthy high school boy obtains such power, even a diligent girl like Himeno-san can imagine what happens next right?”

“That, That is...! “

The sound of her gulping can be heard.

Although the light in the room is not bright enough for me to see her face, without a doubt she is blushing from embarrassment.

“That’s right, it is exactly as you thought. No, even things Himeno-san wouldn’t know and couldn’t even begin to imagine, I have done them all..... To the villager maidens and the adventuring women.”

“St, Stop! Why would you do such a thing?!”

She’s asking why I did all those horrible things. Is she trying to blame me?

What a joke.

“You won’t be able to comprehend, you who have been blessed since the moment you were born can’t possibly understand how i feel. Besides since you came here..... you became an elite princess knight? Like it was a matter of course even the job you received seems to be rare.”

I gazed at her figure scrutinizing her from top to bottom.

She was wearing lightweight armor which guarded all her vital areas, looking even closer her armour was decorated with lace and frills.

she wore a ribbon around her neck, if anything it looks almost like a school uniform, she also had a miniskirt and white tights which seemed to thoroughly cover the exposed skin between the top of the knee high socks and hemline of the skirt.

Even if this was our former earth in the middle ages, it is impossible for her to look like this, in terms of practicality this armour of hers might as well be a dress/costume!

“Himeno-san, I didn’t expect you to have an otaku like fetish, even going as far as wearing a cosplay dress to battle..... In the first place, can you please clarify whether you are a princess or a knight? “

“Tha, that kind of thing doesn’t really matter does it?!”

Although I was continuously bombarding her with such frivolous talk, in my mind I was thinking of further options.

Even from how lightly she was seemingly able to move, it was certain that her armour was a rare artifact..... without a doubt it was a piece of armour that had been magically enchanted.

Most likely, she had someone with high magically capabilities install it for her.

That’s not the end of it.

Her job details as a princess knight still remains a mystery, but for sure her job automatically gives her high resistances to magic.

The fact that she broke through all the magical traps without getting a single wound is a testament to her abilities. Furthermore who in their right mind would attempt a solo subjugation mission on their own when they know the place is filled with traps, if they didn’t have confidence in their magical resistance. This is the only sound explanation.

.....This is indeed troublesome.

This is because for my subordination/slavery magic, whilst the control of the target and time of effectiveness is very powerful. On a target that has high magical resistance it requires the magic to be casted in a short distance for a continuously long period of time, otherwise the effect is minimal.

And it is likely that she won’t give me such a chance willingly.

“This is my last warning. Are you going to obediently surrender, or not? “

“Which fool would throw away a battle that can be won? “

Is that so, in that case... she muttered. The princess knight immediately closed the gap between us and approached me.

She was fast beyond my expectations.

However, my reflexes are completely different than what it used to be.

If I was a normal person, there would be no doubt that I would be defeated.

“tsu!?” *(sound effects)*

Her sword hit a large shield and the sound of metal reverberated inside the cave.

Secretly hiding behind my stone chair a woman soldier was guarding me.

Kindly enough, she held back and used the blunt side of her sword so that she would not kill me.

“Subordination Magic.....!”

Kirika was surprised by the girl whom had blank eyes who jumped out to defend me.

In that opportunity, I completed my high speed chant magic.

Much like a hologram a green fire spread out and surrounded Kirika’s black hair.

“Kuuu!? ahh, my head is spinning.....!”

She panicked, and jumped backwards to gain some distance.

My enslaved soldier stood still and silently guarded me as per ordered beforehand.

“As expected, her magical resistance is very high. The rate of progression is only 5 %.

Well, I will continuously pressure her and increase the rate of progression”

I don’t need to defeat the other party. As long as I get the chance to cast my enslavement magic, the victory will be mine.

Therefore, my strategy revolves around defending myself and buying time.

The shield the soldier slave is using is enchanted and strengthened by magic.

“You’ve thought this through haven’t you, Odamori-kun. No, I should call you Dark Magician..... However”

Whilst having a distance of at least 5 meters between us, she raised her sword above her shoulders in a vertical motion.

What is she planning on doing from such a distance...?

“By my noble sword that crushes all evil!

Blinding light that destroys Brilliant Burst!!”

Crimson light focused on her sword..... And like a violent torrent it shot out like an arrow.

The flash of light illuminated the room, an impact stronger than a fireball shook the room.

The giant shield along with the soldier defending me was blown across the room and smashed heavily into the wall, where she stopped moving.

“what a surprise..... this is an amazing magical technique. That must be one of your skills as a Princess Knight”

“That’s right. This technique will display a more destructive power if it is used on someone with an evil affinity. It seems that it is particularly effective against your Slavery Magic”

Kirika lowered her sword back to her waist and aimed it straight at me, whom no longer had his human shield to defend him.

Her intention was probably to close the gap before I could shoot a magic missile spell, and incapacitate me in one hit.

“You no longer have your shield. It’s a shame for you, but it ends here”

“Yea, it seems to be the case”

She stepped forward.

At the same moment I cracked one of my fingers.

The magician slave woman I had hidden in the inner part of the room came out and began high-speed incantations.

Even after noticing, Kirika's movement did not change.

Her thought process must be that "Magic is barely effective against me anyways, if I defeat him it will all be settled", which is reasonable to think.

However..... that is all in accordance with my plans.

".....Ehhh!?"

The sword she swung at me, went straight through my body.

"That was, a Mirror Image?!"

"You are correct"

My real body was actually just around one step and a half behind the image.

Even if her magic resistance is high "Magic that is not directly aimed at her" will not be discernable or easily seen through.

So that this was not seen through, since the beginning I made my slave defend the "fake" me.

And, the place from which I projected my mirror image, and the place she is currently standing is.....

"What is this?! A Pitfall.....?!"

The Princess Knight's body slips into the 1.5 metre pit and slides downwards.

Since I first entered this cave i have prepared for the worst circumstances, by using a pitfall trap that is primitive, it doesn't require magic.

It differs greatly from a magical trap, because it cannot be perceived via magical sensing neither can it be resisted.

Of course, if it was only a pitfall with her level of strength she would easily escape it.

Thus, my magic user slave is tasked with chanting the sealing spell.

A slamming noise was heard, and a iron prison was created on top of the hole, which securely locked her in place with only a 3 cm gap between the bars.

Teleportation Object... This magic allows the object to teleport a short distance instantaneously sealing the pit.

“It can’t be..... will this be my end.....?!”

“Indeed you have caused me many troubles, Princess Knight-sama.

But, being sealed in such a small space, I am willing to bet you cannot perform your sword techniques, isn’t that right? “

No matter how fast she tries to break the iron bars and escape, it will take her at least a few minutes.

In that period, I can leisurely approach her and start my magical chant as long as I can complete this spell it will be over.

Princess Knight Kirika, my former classmate Himeno Kirika, I can finally turn you into my loyal slave!

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 6

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 5】 ???

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV3】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

CHAPTER 3

MY SLAVE AND HER DEPRIVED CHASTITY

“I did not imagine. Even after, she was affected by my Subordination Magic she still retained her self-awareness.

.....Is this the side effect of her Magical Resistance being so high? “

Cave Interior, Location: Private Room.

Whilst sitting on the bed, I watch the Princess Knight Kirika whom is sitting on her knee with great interest.

She definitely got effected by my Subordination Magic. This fact is irrefutable.

The reason is she came here without any resistance, and listened to all my instructions.

Previously anyone effected by my spell would act and answer me in a doll like fashion However, only for her she was able to retain her personality and consciousness.

“tsu.....” (*sound effect Hime is making*)

Fluttering her long eye lashes, Kirika continued to patiently and silently endure my gaze.

She could not control her own body and she felt humiliated by this, also the thought of what was going to happen to her made her body quiver/shake.

“Well, don’t worry. What is about to happen to you right now, you can imagine it right? Even someone as earnest as you Himeno-san, should be able to”

“Odamori-kun, you are..... Kyaa!”

When his penis was taken out and thrust in front of her eyes, she was surprised and turned her face away.

This kind of natural reaction was very arousing for Tooru. His manhood's skin was peeled back and standing erect.

This was because, the people he enslaved up till now were all overly obedient and with their will taken away from them via the black magic, they were practically behaving like doll, a person without any emotions.

“No, Stop it! Get that strange thing away from me!”

“How rude of you to call it strange. Hey, look over here Himeno-san”

Responding to the “instruction/orders” that was given, she turned her face towards him.

Her face which was completely blushing red, reluctantly and gradually turned towards my cock.

“Himeno-san, I’m just curious/wondering but have you ever kissed before? “

“U,uu..... I, I have not”

Because of the spell I have on her, she could only answer in full honesty when I asked her a direct question.

“Is that so, in that case Himeno-san your first kiss will be, let me think..... Dedicated to my penis”

“Eh, No, No way!? iya, I don’t want to..... nnnn “

Moving in accordance to Tooru’s will, her cute pink lips moved closer and closer and touched the tip of his cock.

It was warm, yet a little wet.

Himeno Kirika, the most beautiful girl in the whole grade, whilst having on a Princess Knight costume, she was dedicating her first kiss on my penis.

It made me so exhilarated that I could ejaculate just from the feeling of accomplishment it gave.

“Uuuu..... A, a weird taste.....! It’s also smellyy.....!”

“Congratulations on your first kiss Himeno-san Now then, just like that, continue to service my dick. You would know something as simple as fellatio (fera) right? “

Even if a person is given a direct order using my spell, if they inherently don’t know how to perform an act, it won’t be possible for them to execute/take action.

With tearing eyes Himeno Kirika timidly using her pink tongue and extended it towards the tip of my engorged turtle head and started to lick it.

“Haha, so even Himeno-san whom is so innocent/naive knows what it means to perform fera. However, this must be your first time doing such things right? You also haven’t dated any guys before?”

“It, it’s my first, time..... yes, I haven’t even held hands with anyone before.....”

“That’s what I thought but, I’m relieved to hear it. Then, I guess I’m the first guy”

“tsuu.....! You, you’re the worst type of man.....!”

“That’s exactly right. This is good, being glared at with those hateful eyes whilst getting sucked off really fires me up”

Whilst glaring at me, she was enveloping her mouth in my rod and continuing to lick my cowper glands, it was that kind of fera.

Well, with a girl as pure as her, that is probably the extent of her virgin knowledge.

Although it gives a supreme sense of accomplishment to conquer this classmate, this idol from my previous world, if it continues with this level of service, it will soon become boring/uninteresting.

“Oi, Nina. Come here for a bit”

“Yes, My Master”

A robed woman who was my magical user came into the room, and stood right beside me.

She was made to kneel and service my cock and my spellbound slave was used as an example to show Kirika, when Kirika saw the figure of my slave performing fera, she started to twitch her body in response.

“To the completely incompetent HimeKishi-sama who cannot even perform fera correctly, I will educate you the proper technique of servicing a man. Go over there and use this thing]

“I understand”

A dildo that was placed on the side of the bed, was taken by Nina whom proceeded to sit in a seiza position next to Kirika.

Nina took off the hood of her robe, and what was revealed was a semi-long blonde hair, and a face that was a little plain but had its features pleasantly arranged.

Her age was around the same age as me.

Just like that she took the dildo and used her sticky/wet tongue to entwine around it.

“Uwa..... A, amazing.....!”

a slurping/slopping sound like water permeated, and using her lewd tongue and lips she began to lick the dildo, Kirika looking at this scene let out an astonished voice.

Since he made Nina into his spellbound slave, he took his time in order to teach her bit by bit the proper fera technique.

“Now, let’s see you try to imitate her. Do it as sincerely/faithfully as possible, alright?”

“Eh!? Ah, Uso Iyaa..... nnnchu, nnbububu!?” (**suck* *slurp**)

Listening to my orders, Kirika took side glances at Nina’s actions and started to imitate the movements.

No matter how embarrassed she was, she couldn’t go against the order of imitating the actions of Nina.

Her tongue was extended in a vulgar manner, her lips moved back and forth, and her saliva dribbled down as she continued to suck on my cock, this was my former class president.

“u, Ohh.....! This is amazing Himeno-san as expected you are a fast learner..... Ku! “

“Noo, I don’t, want to do this kind of..... nnnbu!!?” (**gulp**)

Nina started to plunge the dildo deep into her throat.

Similarly Kirika began to adjust her movements to Nina’s and I could feel her soft mouth tissue, grinding against my cock as it went deep inside her throat.

“Kuuuu! This is good, keep it up now start sucking it from the top and go all the way down, Himeno-san!”

“Nbu, Njyupu, Jyusububu !? bua, Nooo! Habubu!!”

Her black long hair which smelled nice was dishevelled, the sound of her armour could be heard clinking and clacking, and whilst she was kneeling she gave me an extremely intense fellatio service, my Princess Knight whom was my previous classmate and a very beautiful girl.

The unbearably pleasant feeling I got from conquering her, pushed me to my limits as my penis got close to its climax.

“It’s coming, I’m letting it out! Take my semen into your mouth and store it Kirika!”

Dokun! A white torrent of fluids spurts out. (**spurt**)

Nnn, mnnn she was moaning as a large amount of semen was poured directly into her mouth.

“Uu, Kuu...! Su, Suck it all up and then open your mouth and show me.....”

“ahh, auuu.....!”

Whilst slowly separating from his penis she opened her small pretty mouth, as per ordered.

The fluids were mixed together with her own saliva which became a cloudy liquid, the semen was so hot that it started to release steam/vapour from her mouth.

“Alright..... Swallow that very slowly”

“tsu.....! mnnnn.....!”

Gokun (**gulp**), her throat became white, as Himeno Kirika started to take into her stomach the large amounts of semen which was poured by me.

One month ago, this reality was something that I could not even begin to imagine in my mind.

“Haa, Haa..... cough.....! Are, are you satisfied with this.....?”

She spoke through disconnected breaths with her same old high handed attitude.

I naturally, tilted my neck down and had an evil grin.

“Nina, I will leave it to you to perform the usual duties on my cock”

“Yes, My Master”

Nina finally let go of the dildo from her mouth, and she started to cast a specific magic chant.

A violet coloured light started to circle around my penis..... And when it did, my dick quickly returned to its former glory and was fully erected once again.

“It, it’s a lie..... It’s not over after we have already done it once!?”

“I applied some physical enchantments using Nina’s magic. Apparently a lot of adventures also know of this method of applying it, were you not aware? You are lacking in your studies Himekishi-sama”

I laughed as her face turned pale, and began to give out my next set of instructions.

“Now, It’s time for the main course Himeno-san. No, I should refer to you as Himekishi Kirika”



“Kuu..... Don’t, don’t look at me.....! Please.....”

“That looks good, you are pretty. This is the best view I could have”

I was lying naked on the bed and was resting calmly.

When we are talking about Kirika, she is still wearing her armour but the bottom half of her panties are gone whilst her skirt is still intact, she was on top of me sitting on her two knees and she spread out her legs so that her womanly parts were completely visible, it was a shameless appearance to display.

[Spread out your vaginal lips and clearly show it to me] that was the order I gave her.

“Your hair is thin down here, Himeno-san. Your vagina and its surrounding flesh, are truly unblemished it’s really pretty”

“Iyaa, I’m, so embarrassed.....!”

She tried to spread out the deepest parts of her hole in order to show me, and inside was a salmon pink coloured flesh, which continued to twitch and shiver.

Deep inside, I could confirm the vaginal membranes that indicated her virginity was still intact.

“Alright you can stop that now, I was thinking of making you ram/plunge my cock deep into your own vagina, what do you think? “

“No, no way..... I, I can’t do such a thing myself.....!?”

No matter how much she disliked it, using the power of my compulsion spell, she had to obey my orders.

Kirika stood up and positioned her vagina right above my towering penis.

On a side note, it would seem that the Job class named Princess Knight, is a titled only presented to an elite woman knight that has unparalleled beauty, strength and nobility.

To the Himekishi who is full of pride and my former classmate who was straightforwardly pure and beautiful I wanted to thoroughly break down her majestic and dignified image, so I made her ride me like a horse.

“Woops, before that..... So that it will pierce much easier, I think I’ll make you wetter”

“Eh... ah, wha, what is this!? What did you do!?”



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!

LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

Her body shivered as she was made to rub the slit of her vagina against the tip of his penis in order to lubricate it with her love fluids.

An instruction/order given by my magic, can directly bypasses the logical section of the brain and it can unconsciously cause the body to move according to my will to a certain extent.

“So that your first time won’t be so painful, I made some adjustments, you can call it my kind gentlemanly consideration”

“Ku, Thi, this kind of thing..... no matter how you see it you’re the worst, a person like you who forcibly controls people against their will!”

“That’s a good reaction, I thoroughly enjoy how you are rubbing yourself against my cock yet you are still able to retain your reasoning, please show me how long you can keep this resistance. Now then..... Here is my Order! Kirika insert my penis into your own vagina by yourself! “

“No..... NOooooooooooo!!!”

She grinded/slided her waist downwards into a guy she doesn’t even like and tightly gripped my penis.

Although I used my magic to compel her to become wet, her vagina was still very tight and it could barely slide down my penis, and then...

“It..... It hurts, it hurts.....!”

“Hahaha! Himeno-san’s virginity, the purity of the Princess Knight, It was me! I was the one who took it! Hahahahahah!!”

My head became numb as I was overwhelmed with a sense of great accomplishment in my subjugation of Himeno.

With a popping sound I invaded through her virgin membrane and my penis pierces/penetrates the interior of her pussy.

Although he was also emotionally moved when he first took the virginities of the village girls and the adventuring women, but it could not be compared to what he was feeling right now.

“Now then, we might as well call some spectators to join us. Nina, Amelia! “

Responding to my call, the magic user woman and the warrior woman who was just guarding me previously went to the bed and lined up in front of me.

The person who took of her armour Amelia, had sun tanned skin and had long wild red hair, she was like a beautiful yet exotic Amazon girl.

Her age seems to be around 2, to 3 years older than Nina.

“No, don’t.....! Don’t look, at me.....! Naaaaa!”

She just lost her virginity and was still wearing her armour, and even though it was her first time having sex with a man, she was swinging/shaking her hips in a very erotic manner.

A trickle of blood flowed down her thighs.

The two spectators were gazing fixatedly at the, fellow woman whom was being controlled by his black magic.

She was extremely embarrassed, and with a crimson face that was tearing up she continued to move her waist.

“Haha, your vagina just got tighter after being watched by these two, you know? Don’t tell me you are a masochistic woman who derives pleasure from being watched? What do you say my former classmate Himeno-san? “

“Th, that kind of thing..... I, I don’t know, I don’t understand.....!”

Most likely it was because of the way I phrased the question, but she truthfully answered that she didn’t know, and this was very humorous to me.

Looking at her crying face, I became even more aroused and I started to thrust my own waist.

“Hi, Higuu!? Iya ah ahh!? uu, Don’t move..... nnnnaaaaaA!?”

“you are gradually releasing a voice that seems to enjoy this more and more. There we go, move your waist in accordance to my movements and grind yourself from the top to the bottom”

“Iyaa, I, I can’t do such a thing..... Hii, Ahiiii!?”

Normally someone may hesitate due to the shyness, however my orders are absolute.

She lewdly moved her hips in a big motion, deeply, her waist bends loosely back and forth and wriggles against my cock, enveloping it in her pussy.

There was a resounding sound of clinking and clanking of her armour. Her frilly skirt and long black hair was moving in accordance to her grinding.

“Kuu.....! Your insides are starting to really heat up, and my penis is being squeezed like a vice by your pussy, Himeno”

“Iyada Yada Yada (*No, no no*), I’m not doing that kind of thing..... Ohfuu!? Afu, HyaaaAAAnA..... Ah!? “

Her armour which tried to contain her breasts, began to shake and grow.

If I remember correctly, I heard a rumour from one of the male classmates that Himeno was hiding her massive breasts by wearing tight clothing.

Let’s confirm the authenticity of the matter a bit later.

“You are gripping my penis so hard that I almost can’t believe you are virgin, even in sex you are an exemplary/honour student aren’t you Himeno-san.....?! By the way the order that I gave for you to become wet might have just been a part of your imagination”

“Higuuu, Eh? Wha, What, Eh!?”

“If I gave you the order, you would, without being able to control it cum over and over again, In other words you would reach your peak/climax/zenith. What do you think,

should I make you climax as I come inside of you, isn't this an experience that you can't achieve in normal circumstances?"

"tsuuuu!!? Wha, what are you saying, No, Iyaaa! I don't want to cum, rather than cumming I would rather.....! "

Even if she was crying or if she didn't like it, it was too late.

Her waist trembled as I throbbingly slammed into her pussy,

Accordingly I gave her my orders to adjust her pleasure levels in tandem with my rising need to ejaculate.

"Now then Cum, Himeno Kirika!! In concert with my ejaculation, when my sperm reaches the deepest part of your womb, you will uncontrollably and resolutely climax, Himeno!! When you cum, make sure to proclaim it to me! "

"Iyaaaaa, Dameeee (*nooooo*)!!, yada yada, dame dameeee, Hiii.....!?"

I did a really long stroke in the moment she lowered her waist, I plunged my cock in the deepest parts of her.

The moment the tip of my head kissed the edge of her uterus.

"Hii..... Nyahhh ahhhhh!!? Iku, ikuuuuu !!? Iku, ikimasu, ikimashyuuuuuUUU!!! " (*I'm, Cum, Cummingggg, I'm going to cum, Cummmminnnnggg!!!*)

Doku..... Dokun, Byururuuu.....!! (**spurt*, *spurt*, *drizzle**)

The most important part of a Princess Knight which was covered by her armour and silk clothes, that place was.....

Pulsing and twitching, as my sperm exploded with such vigour and flowed into her.

"Uuu..... Kuu, Ohhh.....!"

"Aah, Ahhn..... Ha, ahhhh.....! Wha, What is this..... I, I haven't ever experienced this feeling before.....!"

Nina and Amelia were both under my black magic and were obediently watching the scene before them with their eyes.

Kirika fell into my chest, most likely because this was the first orgasm she ever had in her whole life that felt so good, her body was still shaking in reverberations and her black hair was slightly quivering.

Her womb was currently filled to the brim in my semen.....



“.....Odamori-kun. I can’t, forgive you”

Kirika whom was still collapsed/lying on the bed stared at me with her beautiful eyes that was filled with daggers.

She was still recovering from the shock of her: virginity being taken, first forceful climax and first time being ejaculated inside, and her breath was still erratic as she said this.

Hearing such words, my body trembled.

It wasn’t because I was scared.

On the contrary, it was because a woman whom was able to possess a strong will enough to resist the effects of my magic finally appeared.

This was probably the first time she ever had such intense emotions directly pointed at someone.

And only me..... Only I have such a unique relationship with Himeno.

In other words, I felt a sense of accomplishment that was greater than when I took her virginity

“This is exactly what I expected of you, Himeno. If you want to try, then by all means keep resisting me”

“Yeah, right now I don’t have a method to do so, however, I will most definitely..... definitely find a way to resist you. If you are going to keep me by your side, just be prepared for that moment”

Things like trying to harm me in any way, separating a certain distance from me without my commands, and trying to take one’s own life.

All of those things, even without my orders, according to my slavery magic [Basic Prohibition Principles]my slaves/subordinates are unable to perform these actions.

Moreover, once a person is caught under my slavery magic, their domination/subjugation will continue indefinitely/permanently without losing its effect.

Although there are still some of the more complicated rules to discuss, we will leave those for another time.

At any rate, if she’s saying she can break off from my dominating hold then it would be a sight to see.

“I will be looking forward to that. Very much so in fact”

I was on top of my bed and I was opening and closing the palm on my hands.

“alright, Is that how it is. Thank you, I want to offer my gratitude Himeno-san”

“What is this, about.....?”

A sensation that seems to boil from the very depths of my soul is raising up.

It was a feeling that I have experienced many times so far.

“It’s my Job proficiency..... You know what it takes to level up, right? It’s to utilise the skills effectively and accumulate experience points, In order to increase that skill level..... You can’t just be playing around and doing things at random”

The battle experience accumulated when facing a formidable enemy and then overcoming such an obstacle, cannot be compared to the small amount of experience points gained when merely using skills in training.

With magic, it's about using more complex magic that will drive a higher experience gain, additionally having an opponent that is high in magical resistance and successfully casting magic on that opponent is another important factor.

"By casting my slavery magic, on an opponent with high level magical resistance, and the more I command and order that person with high resistance to perform actions for me, I will be able to accumulate experience points at an accelerated rate. Even more experience can be gained, if the orders I give are complex or strange"

"Tsuu!? Don, don't tell me.....!"

"Yes. The numerous indecent and obscene orders which I gave to you before, beyond my expectations, produced a significant amount of experience points.

Instinctively a smile floated across my face.

I suddenly stumbled upon two amazing things: the ultimate chess piece and an extremely efficient way to level up my abilities.

Moreover..... She was a beautiful classmate of mine, whom had obtained one of the rarest Job classes: Princess Knight, I was able to dominate her as I wished as she has now become my loyal sex slave.

"Tha, that kind of thing, how is it possible.....!"

"I thank you for this eventful meeting. Now then Princess Knight Kirika. I still have plenty of magical power stored up, today for the whole night I will have you accompany me in order to collect even more valuable experience points"

"N, Noo....."

"I have a limitless list of the kinds of orders I want to give, and the types of play's I want you to enact. I guarantee that you won't be disappointed"

No, Moreeeee— that kind of scream could be heard coming out from the Princess Knight.

The next time when dawn arrives, I will have already...

Successfully levelled both my slavery subjugation magic and my Slavemancer Job class to its next level.

Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)

Job: Slavemancer LV 6→ 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 5 →6】 ? ? ?

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

CHAPTER 4

THE BATH AND THE PAIZURI SLAVE

“Man～, taking a bath right after exercising is really something special. Don’t you think so?”

Tooru was inside a rock bath and steam was rising from the water, he sprinkled some of the clear water into his face.

There was hot spring water gushing out from deepest portion of the cave, and he made use of this fact to enjoy a comfortable bath.

Having discovered this location in his base was, truly based on luck.

“What do you mean by exercise..... Although, only for the fact that you are allowing me to take a bath, for the time being you have my gratitude”

After saying such things, Kirika submerged herself up to her shoulders in the water, a little distance away from me and was cautiously examining my actions.

She was trying to wash away all all the parts of her body which was dirtied due to us having sex for the whole night.

Of course, it is likely that the sperm I shot out to the interior of her womb still remains within.

“Your part of my enslaved harem now, and I am going to take care of you like a good master is supposed to”

“Well thanks for that..... but you don’t seem like a good person in my eyes. Although it may be useless for me to say such things”

When her armor is taken off from her body she lost her Princess Knight visage, and she took on the appearance of “Himeno-san the classmate which was naked”

Her pure white naked body was contrasted by her black hair which nestled perfectly down to where the water immersed her shoulders, she was beautiful.

Her body had no excess meat but it also seemed like a very soft yet feminine type of body, it was quite a stimulating sight to behold.

“It’s already come to this, what else do you have to be embarrassed about? we were entwined and went hard it for the whole night”

“Li, like I said stop it with that kind of vulgar talk!”

Even though in order for me to accumulate experience, I made sure to thoroughly enjoy her body last night, she’s being really bashful and shy and her reactions are really cute.

Although she’s trying her hardest to cover up her breasts, looking at the situation, in accordance with what I expected her volume is massive.

Isn’t her breasts at least the size of an E Cup?

Although it was be very simple for me to just order her to remove her hands, that would take away the fun of her being bashful, therefore I decided to let her act in this cutesy manner for now.

“Well, let’s return to the main topic. I want to know more about this Princess Sistina..... In other words I want to know about this person whom you served under when you were acting as her knight”

Naturally, I didn’t come here just to share a bath with her.

I wanted to gather vital information regarding the country Ranbadeia..... I needed to know the internal affairs/workings of this kingdom she worked in.

The name I managed to get out of her, was precisely, the Third Princess of the Kingdom, Princess Sistina Ranbadeia.

It was the name of the young girl she served whom was part of the royal family.

Soon after being reincarnated in this new world, Whilst Kirika was travelling incognito in the outskirts of town to explore, she by chance met Princess Sistina, who was getting attacked by a monster.

Additionally she saved the Princess from the dilemma and in the process was able to display her true prowess. Impressing the Princess and at the same time becoming her benefactor, she was able to secure a position as the close aide of the Third Princess.

“What an amazing successful career path you had. So what kind of person is this Princess Sistina?”

“She is..... a very kind, wise and good natured person. We are around the same age, and she treated me like a real friend”

“I see, I see. and, is she a beautiful woman?”

I was grinning/smirking as I asked her this question, clearly Kirika was displeased as she had a frown on her face.

Oi oi, Wouldn't you agree that, it is an extraordinarily important question to ask?

“.....She's an exceedingly beautiful person. Platinum blonde hair and blue eyes, she is just like a princess you would see in a painting..... She has even been referred to as the greatest treasure of the Ranbadeia Kingdom.”

“Heh, So you were serving that kind of princess as her knight? What a picturesque scene it must have been”

Well, Now I am her one and only Master.

However, for this princess to be known as the “greatest treasure” of Ranbadeia..... If it is truly to that extent, even I will become interested in her.

“Alright, I decided. This Princess Sistina person, I will make her into my Spellbound Slave”

“Wha.....!?”

As expected Kirika became speechless.

Ah, for one instant, the arm she used to cover her breasts slipped and I could see a glimpse of her nipple.

“You, you must not be serious. Even with your powers, doing this kind of reckless action..... No matter if you succeed or if you fail, don’t you realise that you will only antagonise the whole country and make them see you as their enemy !?”

“Is that what you really believe? Even if it is just the city guards or even if they are Royalty, I will be able to easily make all the important people within the country into my spellbound slaves, and from there, you never know, I may even be able to hijack/usurp the whole kingdom”

When I stated those provocative words, Kirika had a look of contemplation/reflection, and she cautiously responded to me.

“No..... Even with your powers, There must be a limit to it. For example, things like the limit, to the amount of people you can make into your spellbound slaves, or by analysing your activities and the amount of people serving as your war potential, a prediction can be made”

“Heeh.....”

She is considerably intelligent that I am slightly impressed.

It’s true, no matter how cheat like this Slavemancer job seems to be, I am not able to possess an unlimited amount slaves.

The number of people that can be turned into my faithful slaves is equivalent to the level of my “Enslavement Magic”.

In other words, for now, the highest amount of people I can enslave with my magic is limited to six people.

It may be that, once the level of my “Enslavement Magic” reaches a high enough stage, the ratio of the number of people I can enslave will drastically increase as well, However there has been no such indication that this will happen.

And it could be a possibility that when I finally enslave up to the maximum amount of people, if the ability is not released by some other spell user or by me directly, It may be possible that I won't be able to make new slaves.

This is an inconvenience that I just have to deal with even if it takes a little more effort.

This is the reason, that I make enough room for one person, at any given time. *(Note: meaning if his Enslavement Magic is level 6 he will only enslave up to 5 to leave room for a 6th if he needs to do so)*

When I fought/battled against Kirika my Enslavement Magic was at level 5, the amount of slaves I had were the magic user Nina, the Warrior Amelia, and two other adventurers *(They were given a different order, thus, they are not currently here)*.

The village girls whom were made into magical slaves were used to test my abilities, However, I released them from the spell, and as of now, they were kept hidden inside a secret room within the cave and was currently being confined.

As long as my abilities are restricted and there is a limitation placed upon the amount of slaves I could possess at any given time, the quality of the slaves becomes an exceedingly important factor.

It is because of this fact, I was able to obtain an ace up my sleeve, without leaving room for any more slaves, I wouldn't have been able to get so lucky and obtain the Princess Knight Kirika.

"Your war potential seems to only be at a small scale. Moreover, There are plenty of Knights and Guards with a high level of magical resistance, not only that, there is even plenty of "technique/magic/art/magic users" who are able to break magical spells which have been cast on others"

"So you're telling me that even if I use you in order to infiltrate the kingdom, it won't be successful if I go by normal means"

"That's right. It's better if you keep such outrageous ambitions within your head to keep yourself away from harm"

"Heh, Are you worried about me?"

“Wh,Who is worried about someone like you...?! The one whom I am worried about is Princess Sistina!”

Even though I was making fun of her, I was also considering what she said.

Certainly, there seems to be a need to fortify my plans and carefully approach the matter.

“well, never mind about that. Ahh that’s right, Himeno-san. I’m only saying this in passing but, Even if you were to preach to me about the advantageous or disadvantages of being either good or evil, it wont affect my decision in the slightest”

“Eh.....?”

She had a bewildered face.

I wet my hair and whilst combing it, I continued to talk.

“From the moment I arrived in this new world, I was already determined. For my second chance at life, I would live it to the fullest”

“Are you telling me, that your plan is to make all the women in this world turn into your playthings!?”

“If you think I’m a sleazy low-life then that’s fine, because even I myself think so. However, back in the previous world I had absolutely nothing..... No power, no motivation, and there was nothing I wanted to accomplish”

Even during the time when I died due to the bus accident, all I could think about was how uselessly I had lived my life. This left me with a bitter aftertaste in my mouth.

I don’t want to ever experience that kind of life again.

I didn’t accomplish anything In my previous life, and I deeply regretted it.

“That’s why, This time around I decided to live whilst attaining all my desires. And for that purpose, no matter how difficult it becomes I will overcome it. No, I will conquer it. Just like how I obtained you”

The Princess Knight is under my control, And the Princess of Ranbadeia will also fall into the palm of my hands.

That is the ideal objective I want to accomplish and it fires me up just thinking about it.

As a man, and as a living human being, the number of people who would attempt to challenge the might of a kingdom like me is probably not much.

“Odamori-kun, you are...!”

Realising the kind of person I am, Kirika had a mixture of complicated emotions which were painted across her face.



I got out of the bath, and lay myself down on the smooth bedrock.

Following my orders she also went out of the bath and was standing before me, she had an apprehensive look on her face as she wondered what was going to happen next.

“Although most of the dirt has been washed off, Because it is a rare opportunity, why don’t we get reacquainted with each other by letting me teach you “a fun way to wash each other”. First of all, I want you to cover up the front of your body with soap”

“Eh, Iya..... Iyaada, Why do I have to do such a thing!?”

No matter the order, It is impossible for my slave to disobey it.

Purun (*the shaking/bouncing like jelly*), Her body which was fully exposed showed her breasts which seemed extremely soft, and her slim stomach line..... She was lathering her body with soap with her own hands.

“You will become my tool to wash my body. Now, try and use that body of yours to wrap around my body like a glue.

“Ehhh!? Th, that’s definitely weird/improper..... Kyaa,nn.....!?”

Squishhhh, I felt two very tender mountain peaks pressing down on my chest, it was an incredible sensation.

She wrapped her body around me and I could feel her firm thighs around my arm.

Various soft parts of her body which was smeared in soap was glued to my bare skin.

“Ohhh This is truly amazing.....! Just like that, use your whole body to rub/scrub all over me..... Ohhhh!?”

“Iyaa, AhAhn!? Th, this is so slippery I’m slipping down..... IyaaaA!?”

Clumsily/awkwardly she slid up and down my whole body, using her juicy body she was becoming a human sponge and she continued to polish my body.

her nude body was covered in soap and foaming up, and her small/minute movements of gliding up and down my body felt really good.

“I could not ever expect, that Himeno-san whom was so pure would actually come to serve me like some sort of prostitute working to service me and clean my whole body..... I’m deeply touched”

“Wha, what are you saying, I’m not aware of such..... auuu, it, it’s rubbing against me.....!”

Sometimes it was the feeling of her huge soft ever-changing breasts which rubbed against me and at other times, it was a firm/hard tactile sense I was feeling.

Inside the foamy white soap, I could see a glimpse of her cute pink nipples peeking in and out of my view.

“Oh, Himeno-san, It can’t be, is your nipples getting hard?”

“Eh!? Th, That’s not..... Y,yes, my nipples are getting so, hard/erect.....!?”

She is not permitted to lie when I, her master/lord asks her a question.

Although it may just be a natural reaction of her body, she was lewdly/erotically rubbing her hard and erect nipples against my body and that action caused her to be heavily embarrassed making her face flush in shame.

“It’s not really something you should be embarrassed about. Even mine, has reacted in the same way”

“U, uuuu..... Eve, even if you don’t tell me, its been hitting/touching me since a little while ago”

Having the most beautiful girl in school, perform “soap play” on you, there is no guy in this world that would not become erect.

My penis which was covered by the bubbling soap was touching her soft inner thighs and slender stomach, and the more it brushed past these delicate parts of her body, the harder and hotter I became.

“It’s about time, the next thing I want you to do is focus washing my erect thing. However..... You are only allowed to use your breasts”

“Eh, ehhhh!?”

Her body moves and the upper half of her body nestles nicely in between both my legs which were on the bedrock.

And just like that, using her huge breasts which was big in volume, she..... squeeeezzzed ! my hot flaming cock and wrapped around it.

“Kuu, Ohhh..... Th, this is beyond my expectations.....!”

“Iya, It’s hot.....!? My breasts are doing this kind of.....!?”

My former classmate whom had huge tits had begun to give me a foaming paizuri.

It was as if a gigantic/enormous marshmallow was squeezing me, like a water balloon filled with hot water that was made out of silk.

It was an extremely indescribable good feeling that cannot really be explained with words, and she was very gently wrapping around my fully erected cock.

“This is amazing, you completely enveloped my penis and made it disappear. How big is your breast size?”

“U..... Ni, ninety..... 90 E Cup.....!”

Under the compulsion to answer as my slave, she embarrassingly confessed her size.

Although she was famous for hiding her huge breasts using tight clothes, I had never thought that it would actually be this big, what a pleasant miscalculation.

“Auuuu..... This is the worst.....! I’m, so embarasssed”

“Now, just like that, make sure that my cock cant escape your valley, using that E Cup of yours start stroking it whilst you wash it.”

I gave her such instructions as I was playing around with her pleasantly smelling black hair using the tip of my fingers.

Nupu, Papu, Nyurruun (**slip*, *smack*, *slosh**)..... These kinds of erotic sounds were echoed through the room, as Kirika was compelled to service me with her tits.

“Forcing me to do such th, things, I don’t really get whats so fun about this...?!”

“You don’t understand the hearts of men do you～. No matter if it was at our previous school or in your imperial court, all the men who stare at your breasts with lust-filed eyes are bountiful”

“You’re lying! The only person who has such indecent thoughts about my body is, only you..... Auu!”

The twin peaks/valley of the girl I yearned after the most in my previous life, was now completely dedicated to only me.

Being able to monopolise her breasts the sense of accomplishment I obtained drove my penis to become even more lively, it was swelling red with blood and it continued to draw closer to her face as it twitched like a wild animal. This made her shake in fear.

“Uuu..... Th,this hot and sticky thing, it’s almost as if it wasn’t a human body part, it’s disgusting.....!”

“I’m glad you like what you see. ahh, that’s right..... Let me tell you a little secret. It’s about the Duration of my “Enslavement Magic” “

At my abrupt change in topic conversations, Kirika had a face of puzzlement as she continued her devoted Paizuri.

As a woman who has fallen under my complete control, it was the type of information, which she could not afford to miss.

“The duration is inversely proportional to the amount of magical resistance the magical slave possesses. For a person without sufficient magical resistance, I have complete control over whether they are released, and without my permission their enslaved state will continue forever, However..... for someone like you who’s magical resistance is quite high, there is a possibility of breaking out my direct control through sheer force of will”

hearing such a thing from me, she had a hopeful expression on her face.

She was still moving her chest up and down my cock whilst her expression became hopeful, this made me even more turned on somehow.

“.....Are you sure you want to reveal such a great secret to me? “

“I don’t really mind, if it’s only up to this standard. Of course if I were to reapply my magic, they would revert to being a slave and besides I’m not really revealing to you any of the intricate details regarding my magic.

“Even so..... This much is enough for me to make use of. If by some chance there is a time when you are not able to reapply the magic on me for any reason whatsoever, I will make sure to dispel this “Enslavement Magic” and be rid of it once and for all. I will never give up..... As for Princess Sistina, I wont allow you to lay a hand on her...!!”

Ahhh, as I thought, this woman is really interesting.

Even though she is under the absolute rule of my “enslavement magic” and is consistently being violated, she doesn’t lose any hope and still confronts me with all her strength.

Her title as the Princess Knight is truly deserved.

And, precisely because of the fact that she is so stubborn, I already made up my mind that I will one day make her submit to me from the bottom of her heart, such feelings bubble up within me.

“I expected nothing less from the Princess Knight Kirika. In that case, without further ado, Lets begin fortifying my enslavement magic by “reapplying the spell”“

I had a grin across my face, whilst Kirika was suspicious at what I was about to do.

“Other than chanting a magic spell, there are other ways in which a magic can be invoked. for example, using bodily fluids. Blood is one of the more common mediums however, in relation to “enslavement magic” there is something even more ideal than using my own blood”

“Eh..... N, no way, don’t tell me.....!?”

“It is literally “reapplying my magic”. No matter how innocent Himeno-san is, you understand the meaning behind these words right.....?!”

My penis which reached its pinnacle of heavenly pleasure was about to burst its pent up fluids like a dangerous weapon.

I pointed the tip of my cock which was leaking cowper juice right at her face and my penis was trembling in excitement and pleasure as I started to grind up and down. Himeno-san as if finally comprehending the meaning behind my words had a face filled with fear.

“Don, Don’t tell me your going to shoot that thing, on my f, face!? iya, iyada this is a lie!!”

“You cant escape this, I’m going to thoroughly paste a thick and heavy amount of semen right into your face..... Now this is the last spurt, squeeze your breasts on my cock like you want to crush it between your tits! Watch me, I will also do this !!”

“Iya, yaaa, auuuuu!? Eh, M, my nipples, don’t pinch themmmmm!!?”

I pinched both of her nipples as a surprise attack, and Kirika cries out in a cute voice.

Even though I'm thoroughly crushing, pinching and playing around with her completely erect nipples, she still doesn't stop her movements.

Although she hated my guts, she continued to service my cock with her breasts in a passionate/ardent motion, even if she wanted to stop, she couldn't.

"In sync with when I ejaculate, I am going to give the order for you to cum with just your nipples being squeezed..... Kuuuu!!"

"Iyada Iyada Iyadaaaaa!!? I don't want to cum, Tha, that kind of indecent way of cumming is no goodddd! Nyaa, AHaaaaaaa!! "

Himeno's tit's which was the size of 90 cm, was holding my penis right in the middle of it and she aggressively pressured it whilst grinding her breasts in an erotic fashion.

Her face was flushing due to the heat of the bathroom, and I aimed my throbbing penis right at her face which had a few streaks of hair stuck to it.

I swung my hips back and forth like some sort of beast/animal adjusting to move faster and faster as my impulse to explode nears.

Giyuuuuuuuuuu!! (**pinch*,*crush**) Whilst crushing and pinching her two nipples which were fully erect I pulled them up high and began to issue her an order.

"Uuu, I'm going to release it! Accept your master's marking on your face!! Having my semen pasted all over your face and at the same time having your nipple's squeezed/milked you will Cum, Himeno Kirika!!"

"Iya Iyada Ah Ahaa Ahhh..... I'm Cummmmmminnnngggggg~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~!!!"

Dobyuruu, Dopu Dobyuruuuruuuu!!!! (**spurt* *splash* *gush/spurt**)

Throwing her head back and bending backwards Kirika achieved her first nipple climax, her soft/tender huge breasts were still being pressed, no it was being compressed into my cock.

with tremendous force my sticky and cloudy fluids were pasted all over Himeno's face via my throbbing penis.

One after another, a surprising amount of semen even I did not expect, covered the entirety of her beautiful face, even her black hair became sullied/dirty with my semen.

“Haa..... Hapuaaa!? Aaaa..... AhhhnHA, Iyaaa.....!”

“Ku, Ukuu.....! Uu, Ohh..... I, I’m still going! You are mine, you are all mine, my personal sex slave Kirika..... Ohhh!!”

“Iyaa, Iyaaaa.....! I, won’t become your playthinggaaa.....!”

“until both your body and your mind are all mine, from now on, everyday I will etch into your body, inside your body and outside of it, the proof of my ownership.....!”

My viscously sticky fluid was used as an intermediary for my magical power and a new mark/proof/sign on her body appeared as if to signify that a new type of “magical slave” was born.

Kirika had a haggard/rough breath, she was still shaking in the reverberations of climaxing with purely just her nipples and her body trembled with the shame of being completely dirtied by my semen, overlooking such a Kirika, a peerless feeling of pure bliss in her conquest overwhelmed my senses.

And then..... As if right on time.

within this bathroom which was now filled with the steamy indecent smell of sex, the figures of two people appeared.

“You have upgraded your “enslavement magic” and improved/updated it to the next level haven’t you, My Master/lord!!”

“Ah-Ah-, After banging the Princess Knight so hard she’s now showing us such a cute expression hanging over her face..... You came way too much, Masterr”

The two people that arrived from the other side of the mist had semi-long blond hair and wild long red hair.

“Eh, You, you guys are.....!?”

Kirika was caught out of place and became confused, as she still had all the cloudy/sticky fluids across her face.

It can't be helped.

The two people that appeared was, my magical user Nina and my Warrior Amelia..... Both of them were my loyal slaves.

However, The girls were a little different.

From their facial expressions to their actions, they were no longer acting merely like robotic dolls without emotion..... It was almost as if they were normal people, living breathing normal people with their own consciousness.

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 6】 ???

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

CHAPTER 5

FEMALE ADVENTURERS AT THE DINING TABLE

“We haven’t been acquainted with each other have we, Princess Knight-san? I am Nina, a magic user. Previously I was a female adventurer, and now naturally I am Tooru-sama’s loyal slave..... Ahnn, Master your cock tastes so goood”

“*slurp* I’m Amelia, its nice to meet ya. Your Brilliant Burst technique, was that its name? that thing was terrifying, I was using a shield and I got blown away like some sort of rag doll, that was the first time I ever experienced such a thing..... chuu, reroroo.....!] (*kiss*, *lick*, *lick*)

My nether regions trembled in pleasure, as Nina and Amelia was serving me.

The two girls were introducing themselves, whilst tending to the cleaning of my penis which just ejaculated moments ago.

Kirika was blushing when she saw the spectacle before her.

“Wha, What’s happening? Just yesterday you guys were completely.....”

“Is it that strange that they have gained a consciousness? This is all thanks to my abilities leveling up as a result of having sex with you”

Other than Kirika, my previous slaves could not display any emotions apart from responding to extremely basic orders, they who were like a doll had now become people with personalities.

When I increased my “enslavement magic” to level 6 I obtained a new ability, it was the ability to give my slaves “their former personalities” back.

Naturally, the only difference from their original personalities is the fact that the must recognise me as their lord/master and serve me with absolute respect and obedience.

Furthermore, I was relieved to know that the information to use this new ability was automatically inputted into my brain.

This is different from my previous world's logic and it was part of the convenient system that existed in this new world.

“these two, were part of the adventurer group which came to investigate the village daughters kidnapping case. As you would have guessed, I made them into my magical slaves one by one whenever an opportunity arose to do so”

“Ufufu, you made me into an ecchi dorei~” (*lewd slave*)

“We became really close with Master”

Unlike Kirika, these girls could not defy the boundaries of my “enslavement magic”.

My job as a Slavemancer, is after all one that is talked about as a legend in this new world so being able to resist the magic like Kirika is very rare.

At best, the people of this world are able to accomplish, is to use “charm magic” in order to make lower life forms such as a small animal obey their commands.

Most likely, In this whole world I am the only person capable of invoking such powerful slavery magic that will allow me to completely subjugate a human being.

“I, I already understand your explanations! Although, why are you making me watch such things!?”

“Well that is of course so that you will remember how to perform the cleaning ferratio”

“Uuuu..... As I thought, You're the worst.....”

The other main reason is I just really enjoy seeing her embarrassed/shy reactions.

For this purpose, I gave her an order to observe from a distance of 1 metres.

“In terms of being his loyal slaves, we are kinda like your senpai, therefore please give your full attention kay Princess Knight-sama”

“Gee/geez Amelia, were you keeping a little grudge for your defeat in her hands? “

“Th,that's not true”

Without minding about the shy Kirika, the two girls whom were previously female adventurers were wearing a bathing suit type underwear whilst they were serving me.

A faint heart shaped pattern, seemed to appear within their mesmerised/intoxicated eyes,

“.....I was, the first one to become to become venerable master’s slave～. Since I was mixed in within the first batch of village girls, I have been inseparable with master”

“Well, It was based on my regulation that I believed it was necessary to first possess a magical user..... uuu, You’ve become really good at this Nina, Your mouth techniques that is..... tsu!”

“Fufufu, I’m pleased to be of service. It’s because I was personally trained plenty by master～”

Nina has a petite under developed figure, her breasts weren’t anything excessive and she had lily white skin.

Now that she has her former personality, Her eyes regained their attractiveness/charm, It was chestnut coloured almost like a cat.

she licked my cock like she was a cat extending her tongue to lick delicious milk, her face truly displayed a satisfied expression.

“When I noticed Nina was behaving really strangely, I began to interrogate her and in that gap I was also done in by master right? My magical resistance truly wasn’t that high to begin with..... well, thanks to that I got to know master’s cock-sama really well”

“Besides Nina being a virgin, Amelia being a virgin was a little surprising to be honest. You were a little older than me..... also you had a more developed body in comparison with Nina”

“Tha, that sort of thing is really embarrassing, please don’t say those kinds of things out loud master!”

Amelia may seem to appear like a forged warrior with her sun tan skin and wild look, however, she also had very long supple arms and legs, in combination with her feminine body which consisted of decently sized soft breasts and a firm ass.

She had long and narrow eyes, complimented with streamlined eyebrows that seemed to ooze out a strong will, she had a different type of attractiveness when compared with Nina.

From the tip of me penis to the base of it, they were showering me with lots of passionate kisses.

“Having said that, you guys even though my cock is already completely clean, why are you still sucking/licking it..... tsuu!?”

“Ehhh~? It’s cause master’s penis is, sooo deliciouss..... chuuruu, chuu” (*lick*
kiss)

“Alright Nina, just like this the two of us are going to to continue to pleasure penis-sama. Hapu.....” (*slurp*)

“That’s a great/brilliant idea, Amelia..... mnn, chupuuu.....” (*kiss/lick*)

The two of them were playing my thing like some sort of harmonica, sandwiching my cock in between their lips, and without me noticing my penis had become ecstatically engorged again.

“U, uwaa..... You, you guys are even going as far as doing that.....!”

Looking at the two girls and their obscene combination, Kirika gulped down her saliva.

My libido became revitalised and continued to grow anew, and I began to pat the head of the blonde haired girl and red haired girl below me.

“Teach Kirika even more things, you two, tell her what we usually do for sex”

“Ye, yes..... Nina loves to be held within master’s arms as we do it,..... Wh, when it reaches all the way into my womb, it feels so good.....”

“As, as for me I’m really weak when I get pounded/poked by chinpo-sama from the back, I’ve cum so many times in that position..... Even during my first time, I was done from behind.....!”

“Iya, iyadaa.....! Don, don’t make me hear such things.....!”

Whilst confessing such indecent things, Nina was delicately rubbing/playing around with my precious jewels.

Making a loop with her ring finger and thumb, Amelia grabbed on to the base of my penis and began to stroke it in a rhythmic fashion.

Whilst doing all this, the both did not forget to use their lips to squish my penis and do a pincer attack from both sides, the pleasurable feeling was unbearable.

“Kuu, Kuooo!? I’ve reached my..... Limit!! “

“Kyaa!? Ah, amazing!!”

“Ahaa, It’s finally come out!”

“Iyaa, it, it’s even coming to me!?”

Dobyu, Doku Dobyunn..... The three beautiful girls were covered in his cloudy fluids.
(*spurt*, *squirt*, *gush*)

Although this was his second time ejaculating today the power did not decrease in the slightest, some parts even flew towards the area Kirika was at.

My two enslaved adventurers, were fighting each other in order to be the one to place their tongues to catch my seed.

“We were in the process of cleaning you up master, you can’t just ejaculate again..... Mnnn, it’s all dirty againn.....”

“Nina, you..... Whilst you were licking you secretly put an energy strengthening enchantment on me didn’t you?”

“Ehhehe, my plan was exposed”

“What would you like to do Master? Should we perform our cleaning services again? or would you like to.....”

With an entranced/melted expression, the two girls were licking the semen off each others lips.

The two of them were eagerly awaiting my orders with eyes of anticipation, and their hip's/bottom was shaking/wriggling as they looked up towards me.

“No, enough with this, more importantly let's grab something to eat. I have become very hungry/famished”

“Okay-, Leave it to me Master. I'll show you my expertise in cooking!”

“Ahh~ I don't have any kind of cooking skill that's why..... Let's just wait together Himekishi-san”

“Eh, yeahh.....”

Whilst gulping my semen down her throat as if it was the most natural thing in the world, Nina was making a casual/friendly conversation with Kirika.

Nina seemed like a normal girl, and Kirika did not know how to behave in this kind of situation.



“.....This is delicious”

Kirika was eating the stew in a wooden bowl, the stew had a mixture of vegetables and duck meat in it, and she was surprised at how good the soup tasted.

Right now, she wasn't wearing her usual Princess Knight clothing and was instead wearing only her inner garments.

Her garments consisted of the blue coloured necktie which was attached to her blouse, and a mini skirt.

It was the kind of neat style that would make you think she was wearing a uniform.....
Doing ecchi things to her when she's wearing this kind of uniform is also good.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

“Right, right? Although she looks like this, Amelia was assigned as the main chef back in our adventuring days”

“Commenting on my looks was unnecessary. But, hehe, receiving such praise from Himekishi-san whom has always enjoyed the delicacies within the royal palace, it makes me really happy/glad”

Nina and Amelia both approached the dining table whilst wearing their usual robe and tunic.

Unlike before where he was surrounded by slaves whom were only able to respond to him in a doll like fashion, the place was now suddenly lively.

“mmm, its not just a compliment, it is truly delicious..... The royal palace’s cooking is highly exaggerated and their taste in food is slightly dull. Moreover, their food is usually served cold”

“Ahh, Is it like that? Unexpectedly, even Himekishi-sama has her own difficulties”

“It’s true, this kind of simple dish with fresh ingredients, is actually quite appealing to our palates/sense of taste..... ah”

Getting caught up in the conversation Kirika just realised that she was having a normal conversation with me, becoming unhappy about this, she pouted and turned to look the other way.

However, the fact that she was still moving her spoon and gulping down her food was seriously cute.

I see, Kirika is unexpectedly really weak to delicious food..... I will be sure to remember this.

.....Nevertheless, these kind of “normal” moments in life are actually not a bad thing to have.

If I think back, sharing a simple meal with somebody and having a nice conversation, this kind of thing, I haven’t experienced in a very long time.

“By the way, Odamori-kun. Isn’t there supposed to be two more female adventurers that you have enslaved?”

“Are you curious about the remaining two people?”

Kirika briefly paused eating and she was trying to listen intently to what I was going to say.

That was natural as for her, she wanted to find out anything to do with my war potential and grasp a better understanding of the situation.

What kind of people were they, and where were they currently located, it was this kind of thing she wanted to hear.

“Will it be alright to tell her, my Master/Lord?”

I was going to open my mouth to talk in response to Nina’s question..... However in that moment.

Pishiri (**click/snap**)..... A sound like something had been broken/seperated was resounding directly within my head.

In a reflexive action, I banged both hands on the dining table and stood up.

“What happened, Master?!”

My Slavemancer skill which exceeded space itself was able to convey to me a certain “message”.

This feeling. Was without a doubt...

“Out of the remaining two people..... One of them, just right now.

Was able to break free from the confines of my control/power”

“Eh? What do you mean.....?”

“Don’t tell me..... That is!?”

My loyal slaves were flustered as they replied to me in a solemn voice.

“Ahh..... They might have died, if its not that, then they may have found a way to liberate themselves from my control”

Obviously, this has become something that I must personally investigate.

I must find out what happened to my loyal slaves.

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV 6】 ???

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

Magician Nina

Job: Magician LV 5

Skill: 【Strengthening/Reinforcement Magic LV 2】 【Space Magic LV 2】 【Medical Magic LV 1】 ???

Female Warrior Amelia

Job: Warrior LV 6

Skill: 【Sword Techniques LV 3】 【Shield Techniques LV 3】 【Cooking Skill LV 1】
???

CHAPTER 6

THE DEVIL'S INVITATION

The evening approaches, inside the dark and gloomy forest.

Since that incident, the four of us immediately equipped our battle gear and headed out of the cave. Weaving out of the tall grasses/plants we quickly made haste towards our destination.

Kirika was adorable as always wearing her Princess Knight costume whilst carrying her knightly sword in her hands, Amelia was equipped with a sword and a large shield/buckler, lastly Nina was in a robe holding a magical staff.

I'm wearing a thick robe with a hood and I don't really carry any kind of weapon in particular, that's just my style. After all, my specialty is being the strategist and controlling/directing my pawns from the back lines.

"Sierra-chan is the only one that broke free from your control right, Master?"

"Ahh, At least for now she is"

"I suppose we haven't been able to find out what happened to Nana?....."

This party of mine is completely filled with women and there is no discrimination regardless of race/sex, we are a very close-knit team/organisation.

The remaining member's that have yet to be introduced is: an elf who uses the bow and can manipulate the spirits of the dead, Sierra.

And a hybrid that lives within her armor, AKA "Armored Golem: Alma V7", she is more popularly referred to as Nana.

It would seem that in this world, an alchemist is able to join together an adventurer with a living magical object and bind their souls together to create something like Nana.

Regardless of this, Nana was completely obedient to my orders and would move according to my will just like the other girls.

“Nevertheless, I never expected your “Enslavement Magic” to even work on “Magical Beings”.....”

“Well, it was because she was considered as a form of intelligent life by my magic”

“So what do you think is the cause of their release from your control, Master?” (*Amelia*)

Yes, that is a very important point that I want to find out.

Obviously, based on the timing my connection with them was cut off, it was not even close to where my spell would run out of its effectiveness.

“A possibility is someone used some sort of dispelling magic on her. However the chance of that happening is unlikely”

If a dispeller is unable to understand the complex concepts and principles of my “Enslavement Magic” then they would be unable to dispel any of my magic.

In other words, dispelling my legendary “Enslavement Magic” which was known throughout the lands as a forbidden magic, is most definitely not a simple task.

According to Nina, most likely in the current world, there was nobody capable of dispelling my forbidden magic.

“It is actually more likely that..... My loyal slave simply died and was automatically released from my magical control”

“It can’t be.....! She has to be safe, Sierra-chann.....”

Hearing the fact that Sierra could have possibly passed on, Nina was on the brink of crying.

Even after becoming my slave, her natural sentiments and the way she thought about having her comrades being harmed, was the same as her original personality.

“Don’t cry Nina, the results are not yet set in stone. Or could it be Odamori-kun..... That there is a person out there with the capabilities of solving your “Enslavement Magic” and you just don’t know about it?”

“.....”

That is exactly, the thing that makes me anxious.

If such a person were to exist.

Then bringing Kirika with me to this search, could may well compromise the mission as she would definitely try to communicate with the other party and get herself released from my control.

Without a doubt, right now Kirika is one of the strongest pieces I have under my control.

In order to deal with this unknown situation, it is also likely that I will need to rely on her strength..... In the end I weighed the benefits and disadvantages and decided it would be better to bring her along.

“.....Well, discovering the answer to your question is also part of my objective for setting out”

“You seem very calm. Even if one of your loyal slaves were to die, doesn’t your heart feel any pain at all? “

“Who knows? We have yet to confirm the real situation..... However”

I watched the interior of the forest with dark and menacing eyes.

“Anybody who dares to lay their hands on my loyal slaves, I will never forgive them. That is all you need to know”

“You have a considerable desire to monopolize your belongings don’t you..... Am I, also part of such a thing? “

“Naturally. Now then, let’s quickly head out”

The conversation was broken off since then, and we hurriedly traveled past the dark forest.



“.....The surroundings have become really quiet. There seems to be no signs of combat nor a person’s shadow”

Nina wore glasses which were enchanted with the ability to see a long distance (*Farsighted enchantment*), she scouted the area from a distance and reported back to me.

Our position was on a hill a slight distance away from our objective..... Using farsighted magic we were barely able to spot a small residence surrounded by the forest down below.

The small residence was what normal adventurers would refer to as a Guild House.

I directed my loyal slaves Sierra and Nana to come here and acquire any artifacts or rare magical books they could find and bring them back to me.

And the time in which my rule was broken, also matched the timing of when they arrived around this area. The chance that there is some clues remaining in this place is quite high.

In other words, we may be able to discover the cause of their disappearance..... or perhaps we may be able to discover whom the true culprit is.

“What are you going to do, Odamori-kun?”

“.....We can only investigate the Guild House. I will be relying on you Himeno-san”

“Yeah, yeah. Well I do want to release myself from your control, but if that requires me to die, I’d rather not”

Kirika laughed at herself in self-ridicule and gripped the sword in her hands.

Thus in this way, the four of us began our intrusion of this building.



We were vigilant of surprise attacks and or traps that may exist as we entered the building.

When we arrived on the second floor, the room was wide and it was there that we “spotted” something.

“What the heck is this.....!?”

Inside the center of the room, a rainbow pillar of light surrounds a circular area from the floor to the ceiling.

And within the pillar of light there was a single slim shadow of a person.

From the shape of their ears, it can be easily seen that the other person was an elf.

“Sierra-chan!”

“Hang on, Nobody gets close to that thing! Nina, what do you think this is?”

“Umm, It seems to be some sort of space barrier magic used to reduce damage of all those contained within the area..... However, I have never seen one in this kind of color”

Is this the source of power that released Sierra from my “Enslavement Magic”?

Anyhow just when I was about to ascertain whether Sierra was still alive or not, somebody appeared.

“Kufufufu..... It’s good that you have come here, Slavemancer”

From the ceiling, a figure descended, the manner of speaking was seemingly ancient, however the voice itself sounded like a very young person.

The space around her was slightly distorted by some sort of purple colored magic..... And what appeared in front of us was in fact the figure of a peculiar petite young girl.

She had lily-white skin and was wrapped in some sort of goth-loli dress, she was a beautiful girl which resembled a porcelain doll.

She had big red pupils, and had a sadistic smile on her face which looked down on others.

Furthermore, she had transparent long silver hair and two fat horns attached to the corners of her head, somewhat like a bull or goat.

On her forehead there was an ominous violet colored pattern that seemed to be intricately carved into her skin like a tattoo.

“Those horns, and that devil’s symbol..... Don’t tell me, you are of the Devil race/tribe?! And a really high ranking one at that.....! “

“Precisely. Our name is Palmyra. Ranked fourth within the Devil family” *(Note: She refers to herself in a majestic way, thus I decided to use plural form, to more accurately depict the type of language she uses)*

Palmyra crosses her legs whilst still in the air, and she calmly declares her position and presence to us.

Although it seemed like she was at least 2 to 3 years younger than me, without a doubt her true age is decades above mine.

“Well, Within the devil kingdom there is a total of seven ranking stages..... Her being ranked fourth means that she is an extremely important person, most of them of this rank normally won’t appear in front of humans!”

Nina’s voice trembles.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

If I am not mistaken, even the so called “lesser demons” of the lowest rank was already capable of striking fear in the hearts of adventurers and they were an existence that most could not hope to beat.

Haha, I can't believe that such an important figure actually appeared in front of me.....!

“Ahh do not be alarmed, that girl over there still has her life intact, We have yet to touch a single strand of her hair. Using our secret arts, all we have done is to temporarily isolate that space from this world's dimension”

Palmyra was referring to the rainbow light which trapped/enclosed Sierra.

Dimensional Manipulation..... Another way to put it is, she is able to cast magic so high in level that it is able to block the world itself from intercepting a signal.

If this is the case, then I can accept it. It was similar to how a mobile phone could run out of signal, my abilities reach cannot pick up the “signal” from a separated dimension.

“You've got me there, I didn't think there was such a brilliant method of releasing someone from my grasp. By the way, Nana..... The armored golem who was here with Sierra, what happened to her? “

“Ahh, That big showy doll? Because she resisted me, whilst waiting for you to arrive, we played around with her for a little while, forgive me”

A huge brown whole body armor appeared from within a purple colored space..... It was the magical entity known as “Armor Golem V7”, Palmyra easily dragged out such a huge body with just her slender arms.

With a loud thud her body came crashing down, her body was thoroughly worn-out and many dents on her armor could be seen all over her body.

“Nana-chan!?”

“S, sorry, My lord.....! I could not, protect Sierra.....”

“Don’t worry about it, Nana. All that matters is that you are alright..... I don’t really know what kind of demon family you are in, but for you to have hurt my loyal slave to this extent, what is your reason for it??”

Kufufu..... a small laughter leaked from Palmyra, and she gazed at me with her piercing red eyes.

“It’s is because we desired to meet with you, it has been several hundred years since a “Slavemancer” has appeared.

Yes..... My purpose is to invite you to become a part of my demonic faction”

“Tsuu!? Wha, what did you just say.....?!”

It wasn’t just me, all my party members including Kirika was surprised.

Surely, someone wouldn’t go to this extent just to lure me out right?

“Fufu, Even for our demon race, the Slavemancer class is a legendary existence..... When your ability reacted to my magical net even we became surprised. Although it was troublesome for us to prepare a dimensional gap, we decided that it would be the most effective course of action to take to make you come here”

It seems that the race known as demons are a very warlike species and there is a continuous power struggle within their respective clans in order to decide who becomes supreme.

For human beings, we hunt animals in order to obtain energy to sustain our life, however human beings also wage wars with each other just for the sole purpose of passing the time, we create confusion, disorder and destruction, and we are an existence that only seems to cause an inconvenience to others.

“So you wanted to make use of my abilities in order to solve the internal dissension you have within your clans?”

“You seem to understand very quickly. That is correct, we want you to become our right hand man, Slavemancer. If you join us, we will allow you to experience an eternal life of comfort and glory, we shall confer to you all the pleasures a human being could never hope to obtain”

She stretched out her arms in a theatrical manner and made a very enticing proposition.

Everybody's gaze were all focused on me.

"Is that so? Then there is only one answer I can give you..... I refuse"

I answered promptly.

That was the only answer I was going to give her.

".....Fumu, did we mishear what you just said? If you join us, we are also willing to return this girl to you"

"I will say it however manner times it takes for you to get it through to your head, my answer is "no". I already decided that in my second life, I will not be bound by others, I shall choose my own path"

"Odamori-kun....."

"Living in the beck and call of someone else and tending to their needs, I won't ever submit myself to something like this. Even if by some chance I decide to accompany somebody, they won't be able to make me abide by their rules. Never ever"

I am a despicable and wicked person and the only person who can give me orders is myself.

I will live in this world as I please, and no matter what results comes out of it, I will accept it all.

This is something I also told Kirika previously, it is the only rule that I have for myself.

"Since you have tried to deprive me of my loyal slaves, I will not forgive you. I will re obtain Sierra with my own hands, Devil Spawn prepare yourself! "

Palmyra released a slight laughter, Kufufu..... As if she was enjoying this she was smiling broadly.

“Is that so, I see..... Just because you obtained something a little bit special, you have become self-conceited haven't you? In that case allow us to thoroughly educate you, that insignificant power of yours, we will show you that there are always opponents you can never hope to defeat! “

She extends her arms, and from her small hands a purple colored magic started to form in the palms of her hand.

This is bad, she doesn't even need to do an incantation to cast..... In the next instant she released a spherical globe of magical energy and fired it straight at me!

“.....Haaaaa!!”

The only one who was able to react to the situation was Kirika.

Pulling out her knight sword which gave off a brilliant shine, she cut the magical bullet which was aiming straight towards us and made it disappear.

Palmyra raised one of her eyebrows and it seemed as if she was slightly unnerved.

“Hou..... Is that a holy sword technique? What an annoying/troublesome ability”

“That's right, It is the skill developed specifically to fight demonic beings like you”

Her black hair and blue mantle fluttered in the wind. Kirika was facing her opponent without faltering and pointed her sword towards Palmyra.

Although I expected her to be powerful, her class Princess Knight truly doesn't disappoint..... For it to be this useful, what a big win for me.

“I understand, You are unlike any of his other slaves, you are able to retain your consciousness. In that case, can I make you a proposition before it is too late? “

This time Palmyra turned her crimson gaze towards Kirika.

“As you can see, If we use a little of our strength, we are easily able to solve an inexperienced level of enslavement magic”

“.....”

“You must hate that Slavemancer which forced you to act against your will right? In that case, if you promise not to go against me, after we take care of this fool, we will promise to release you from the grasp of his magic, what do you think?”

I see..... She is trying to take advantage of the fact that I refused her offer and is aiming to convert Kirika over to her side.

Kirika looked back towards me

For one moment we just stared at each other in silence.

“.....Although it displeases me, allow me to refuse your offer”

“Hou? We did not expect you to decline.....”

“Don’t look down on me, I am a Princess Knight! The pride/honor I have will not change even if I am being controlled by someone else. If I have to resort to making a deal with the devil race whom is the human race’s natural enemy, I’d rather stay on this side! “

Her sword was raised and she rebuked the demoness in a dignified fashion.

Just like the time when we first met, she had the same noble expression on her face.

“Thank you, I believed in you”

“Don’t hold your breath. For now let’s just think about how to get out of this situation Odamori-kun, please use that shrewd brain of yours and think up a strategy/tactic/plan of attack “

“What an awful way of putting it..... Well its fine, I will think of something, attention everyone! “

“Y, yes, My master!”

“Ahh, Let’s pay her back for the suffering she caused Nana!”

Kirika and Amelia were standing in the front lines and was standing in a formation that protected both me and Nina at the back.

The demoness looked down on us in disdain and let out a ridicule/sneer.

“Kufufu..... If that is your wish..... We shall display the true extent of our abilities, and show you how futile your actions are. Be sure to fully taste the might of our demon race, Slavemancer! “

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 7

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic】 ???

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 5

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV 3】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

Magician Nina

Job: Magician LV 5

Skill: 【Strengthening/Reinforcement Magic LV 2】 【Space Magic LV 2】 【Medical Magic LV 1】 ???

Warrior Amelia

Job: Warrior LV 6

Skill: 【Sword Techniques LV 3】 【Shield Techniques LV 3】 【Cooking Skill LV 1】
???

CHAPTER 7

THE DEVIL'S PLEDGE

“Ora Ora, What happened Palmyra?! Weren’t you going to show me how powerful you are?!!”

“HiiHiiiiitsuu, Higuuu, AhiyaaaaUuuu!!?”

The sound of wet lascivious fluids and a loud scream that was mixed with both pleasure and pain reverberated around the building.

“What was it again about your mighty demon race!? Please, say it to me one more time would you, Huhh!? Hora Horaa!!”

“I’m breakingg, wee are going to breakkkk!! Please forgive uss, Ahhhhaaaaaa~~~~!!?”

Tooru plunged/drove his thick rod into the beautiful demoness whom was crawling on all fours without any mercy in a piston motion. (SFX: *zuchu*, *zuchu*, *dochu*)

“Who was the one who told me I was incompetent? Who is the one getting pounded by my cock and is learning the meaning of helplessness, answer me! “

“It, it is we, we are the one who is powerless.....! Ahhhh my mouth is moving on its own!?”

“Alright, that’s a good girl, Don’t worry I’m going to give you an order to make your pussy slopping wet!”

“HyaaaaAAAnnn!? Our body is going against our mind, our body issaa!? Trying to usher in your thingg, this can’t be hapenninggg.....! “

I can feel the smooth texture of her goth-loli outfit against my hands. I grab her slender waist and support it with my arms. Right at this moment, Palmyra is in the middle of being intensely ravished by my cock.

“Kuu, Your pussy is so tight and firm it’s amazing! Soon enough I will spurt it out for the third time..... I’m going to let your tiny womb drink up all my semen and make you completely submit/surrender to my will, Ohh Kuaa!! “

“Hyaa, P, please stoppp..... NNaaahiiiiiii~~~~~!!?”

How, did such a wonderful situation come to pass/take place?

For that we need to go back in time, let me reminisce the course of events that occurred once more.



“Kufufu..... What’s wrong? If all you can do is run away sooner or later you will get hit by my spells you know hmmm? You were talking so boastfully just moments ago, Please show us something so this can get a little more interesting!”

Palmyra was crossing her legs in a graceful manner whilst floating in the sky near us, she was trying to provoke us into making a rash decision.

Palmyra was able to create a limitless amount of her magical bullets, the purple colored magic was raining around us like a downpour of savage magical energy.

“Darn it, This bitch is totally crazy! My shield/buckler is barely holding up, it’s about to break at any moment! “

“As expected, or more like her magic is so strong that even if we wanted to resist it it would not be possible!”

Nina applied strengthening magic to Amelia’s large shield and increased its defensive power, however even now there are various dents and scratches and it seemed that the shield was going to be destroyed any moment now.

Kirika also has her hands full using her Holy Sword Techniques in order to deflect most of the stray magical bullets that came at us, she barely had any chances to strike back.

We were being fiercely bombarded by a highly superior form of magic, we were being suppressed and forced on the defensive.

The only reason Palmyra doesn't just kill us all right now, is definitely because she wants to show us how powerless we are and let us experience total despair.

"At this rate, our situation can only get worse. Odamori-kun, haven't you thought of anything yet!?"

"Hmm if you were to ask if I had something. Then yes I do have something up my sleeves....."

Most likely it is the only good chance of being able to win.

That is if I am able to cast my "Enslavement Magic" unto Palmyra.

The main reason she wanted to convert me over to the other side is because she wanted to use my power in order to control the internal strife within the demon clans.

In other words, my Enslavement Magic should work even against the demons as long as I am able to break through their magical resistances.

The main problem is of course, the fact that this crazy goth-loli will be on high alert against any of my moves.

If I am not even able to get closer to her, how in the world am I supposed to fix this situation.....?!

"Wait..... Hang on. Ohh, that's true, I don't really have to get close.....! "

I recollected a certain memory I had in the past, and a flash of inspiration went through my head, it was an astoundingly crazy scheme.

However, because of its unexpectedness..... It was worth it to give it a go.

If I don't try this idea out, either way we were going to get roasted by her magical bullets.

We were slowly getting pushed back towards the second floor stair case, it was at that time that I opened my mouth to whisper in a low voice.

“Listen up everyone. Please lend me your ears—”



“Now then, It’s about time we knock out the pesky slaves one by one so that they will be unable to retaliate..... Hou for you to have come to us, is it your wish that you are the first to be defeated?”

Only Kirika appeared out of the stairway from where the rest of us were hiding. Kirika was holding her sword and took a fighting stance against Palmyra. Seeing that it was only one person, Palmyra was completely calm and composed and had a dominating presence.

Just you wait, I will make you regret having such a conceited attitude.....!

“Allow me to show you my trump card, do you still believe that you can stay so composed after tasting its magnificence, Demon? I swear upon my noble sword, all evil shall be wiped out..... By this blinding light which destroys darkness, Brilliant Burst!!!”

Deep crimson magical energy surrounds the Princess Knight, raising her sword she released a burst of sacred/holy energy and fired it towards Palmyra.

In an instant, the expression that Palmyra had when looking down on Kirika disappeared and was replaced with a totally serious one.

“For you to possess such a terrifying Holy Sword Technique. In that case allow me to show you my true power! Spring forth from our magical force and bend to our heavenly will..... Jet Black Spiral Vortex! “

From both her thin arms, a humongous spinning vortex that was completely black/dark gushed forth by the will of her magic.

The black wave of magical energy distorted space itself, and crashed into the Holy Energy that Kirika fired head on.

The clash of the two powerful abilities of light and dark magical energy pulsed throughout the surroundings and began to crack and peel off the ceiling and the floorboards.

“Ku,uuu.....! This isn’t good, I’m being pushed backk!?”

“Kufufu, we must commend you for your strength in being able to hold off for this long. However, you are challenging a demon noble of the fourth rank, don’t you think your actions are overly reckless, Princess Knight! “

Kirika’s sword was rattling and trembling up and down and the holy energy force was gradually being pushed back.

It was only a matter of time before Kirika would be defeated, It was exactly at this critical moment.

“Oi, Come and face this direction Demoness Palmyra! You vile loli-baba! “

“Aahn?..... Whaa!?”

Facing towards me Palmyra slightly opened her mouth but soon became speechless.

The fact that she was surprised, well it was probably a natural reaction.

I stood up and revealed myself from the hiding place, I was standing in a daunting pose..... with my crotch area completely revealed, I thrust the tip of my raging penis, into Amelia’s soft lips whom was in a crouching position.

“Wh, Wha..... Did you go crazy, Slavemancer!?”

“I’m completely sober! uuu, that’s a good girl Amelia..... I feel like my penis is slowly sinking all the way down your throat as you breathe in, what a good fera.....! “

“Habuu, Chububuu! Nhaa, Buaah..... Nbuu. Buchururuuu!!” (**swallow*, *kiss/lick*, *slurp**)

I held her red hair and drove her head back and forth incessantly. Amelia was obediently serving my furious member with her lips.

Although at first Palmyra had an expression of pure surprise, a tinge of fury began to arise within her eyes and her body was trembling in anger.

“Showing us this kind of foolish behaviour, did you think that you could waste our time.....?! We thought that you were much smarter than this, what a huge disappointment! “

Far from the Spiralling vortex becoming weaker, her anger fuelled her magical power, and instead it swelled up and became fatter and stronger whilst letting out a thunderous roar.

Kirika was pushed down to kneel on the floor as the pressure kept building, even now it seemed as if she was about to be overcome by the force at any moment.

“This has all gone according to my plans. This is the key to my victory..... Kuuu! “

Just like the time in the bath when my fluids were able to fly far enough to reach Kirika, my limit had been reached by the expert servicing of Amelia and in a moment it was about to explode.

I pulled out my throbbing rod out of Amelia’s mouth..... And I aimed it directly at Palmyra!

“I’m coming..... Kuu!! Do it now, Nina! “

“Y, Yes! Teleport Object! “

Byuruu Byururuu..... A huge amount of cloudy liquid burst forth propelled even further by Nina’s magic.

Using Nina’s Space Manipulation Magic, she ported the fluids ahead into...

“.....Hyaan!? Apu..... Wha, what the heck is this? Ha..... It, it can’t be!?”

Palmyra beautiful doll like face, her piercing red eyes, and the mark on her forehead were all glossed with Tooru’s thick semen.

Because both of her arms were used to cast her supreme magical art, she was wide open to attacks and she couldn't really defend herself, it was the perfect opportunity for me to strike.

Even if it was impossible for us to use magical attacks to harm her, transferring and teleporting an "object" through space would most definitely be able to reach her.

"Semen is part of the medium used to enhance your Enslavement Magic..... If I am not mistaken, that is what you told me before isn't it, Odamori-kun..... However, what a cruel/vicious strategy" *(note: he can also use blood as a medium but that would include going through a lot of pain...)*

"You, bast, tardd..... O, on our noble face! On our high class noble face, what exactly did you splash me with!?"

Of course, because my opponent this time has a high magical resistance, the fight is not over just yet and the conversion into my subordinate is not yet complete.

The moment in which I can exert my domination over her will at most be a single instant.

However, In this case, I only need one opportunity, this is more than enough.

"With my subjugation magical arts and my body fluids as the medium. I command thee Demoness Palmyra!![The magic which you just fired, return it back towards yourself and let it discharge] !!!"

"C, crapp..... Uoooooooooh!!?"

Kirika jumped back off the ground in a fluster and Amelia stood in front of us trying to protect us with her shield.

Immediately following, a terrifying roar resounded and a huge flash of light exploded/burst forth, the ceiling was vigorously blown away.

After the explosive flame clears up..... Palmyra's figure could be seen falling from the sky helplessly into the ground.

She received her own swelled up magical arts which was filled with her own rage, moreover even the holy energy that Kirika fired hit Palmyra, holy energy had a special efficacy against the demons and brutally receiving both these attacks, Palmyra could not come out unscathed.

But man..... The only person in this world that can claim he defeated a demon by plastering her face with semen, is probably only me.



“Ku, let, let us go! Don’t touch us with you dirty hand’s you insignificant human, don’t you dare lay a hand on our noble figure.....! “

Her goth-loli dress was completely worn out. Her hands and feet were bound tightly by Amelia and Kirika. Palmyra was struggling profusely to get herself out.

After releasing her ultimate attack on herself, the demoness was barely able to fight back let alone possess any more magical reserves to retaliate.

“Oh Oh, even though the situation has completely reversed she still showing such a haughty behaviour. What shall we do, Master? “

“That is obvious..... I’m going to have to earnestly drill into her my Enslavement Magic, until her “noble” body submits to me”

“As I thought it’s going to be like that huh..... Well, I suppose we don’t have many options in this case”

Kirika sighs in displeasure. I take out my penis which had been made rock hard by Nina’s reinforcement magic.

My grotesque thing was pointed directly at her face..... Palmyra the beautiful demoness gulped down her breath.

“S, Stop! That kind of disgusting, vulgar, smelly, garbage like thing, don’t bring it any closer to us! We won’t forgive you if you do, we definitely won’t..... Kyaahiiii!?”

My sticky/dirty flesh appeared in front of her, and she let out a short shriek.

My cock was still wet with Amelia's saliva and I slapped her porcelain white face with it.

"What an unpleasant way to put it, even though I am kind enough let you taste this "filthy/dirty thing". For a dirty mouthed girl like you, the punishment is a slap on the face with my penis. Horaa Horaa, *Slap*, *smack*"

"uuuuu, it, it smellss.....! Th, this kind of humiliation, we will make you regret it for an eternity, we will plunge you into the depths of living hell!! Slavemancer!..... D, don't press it against us!?"

"Heeh, what a scary thing you say. Then before that, I will let you experience my own personal hell, continuous climaxing hell"

"You truly have a vile personality don't you, Odamori-kun"

Palmyra's silver hair was being patted by my hands, she was definitely staring daggers at me whilst releasing a huge amount of killing intent, however I ignored all that and continued to slap her in the face with my penis as much as I liked, I was completely dominating her.

Kirika watched me with scornful eyes, and instead it made me even more excited.

"We will make sure to grind that vile thing to dust and then burn it in the fires of hell..... Npuuuuu!?"

As a surprise attack, I stuffed Palmyra's mouth with my penis, in order to close her mouth, which still attempted to abuse me with her audacious speech.

It was narrow and warm, an extremely nice sensation just like a human's mouth.

"Ohh, It this the intraoral mucous membrane of a demoness noble?... Ahh even if you try to bite it off, it's useless you know? Nina amplified my defences with her reinforcement magic by leaps and bounds"

"Master really thinks of new and fresh ways to make use of magic for his personal needs, one after another doesn't he....." (*Amelia*)

"Nnnuuuuu!!? Habu,,,,,Nbubuuu!? Nnnn~~~!!"

It was projected in perfect position, her two horns are gripped firmly by both my hands.

I use that as a sort of handle/steering wheel, to direct her mouth-pussy and use it like an onahole.

Her red eyes continues to glare at me, whilst I continue to use my penis to go in and out of her small mouth, watching such a spectacle just makes me supremely stimulated.

“this is quite the pleasant sensation, Palmyra! Just you wait, I will activate my submission technique and fill you to the brim with my syrupy semen, I will make sure to pour into your elegant throat until you vomit...!”

“tsuuu!? Nhannnnn!!? Nbuu, NbuuuuUU!!?? Buaaaaaan!!?”

Although she was desperately trying to escape by shaking her neck, it was a completely futile display of resistance.

Although she was furiously trying to bite of my penis, on the contrary it made me feel really good.

She was trying to thrust out her tongue in order to talk, however that made the tip of my head hit the back of her orifice and into random places which gave me an intense amount of pleasure.

“Alright Nina, Amelia, draw your faces closer and stick out your tongues! If all three of you kiss it, the amount of semen that comes out will be boosted”

“Yesh My Master!..... Nn, Chupu, Reroro..... Ahha, being watched by the demon makes me kinda hot” (**kiss*, *lick**)

“Me, mee too, please give me some of that delicious penis-sama as a reward please?..... reryuunn chuuiu..... chupa!” (**lick*, *kiss* *smooch**)

Whilst watching other women play around with each other’s tongues in a lascivious manner, I am using her mouth as as an ejaculation toilet urinal and this must be an even greater disgrace for her.

The expression of Palmyra was becoming watery eyed, as she was forced to continually swallow down my member, I gripped her horns tightly and moved it up and down violently.

Jubo Jubobo, Jubu chubu chuuuuu!! (**slam/wet mouth sounds* sound of moving hips back and forth slamming against throat*)

Zuchuu Nuchubu!! (**Splatter* *slip* *slide**)

“Kuoooooh, Alright its coming, I’m going to cover you in my semen, Palmyra! Drink the sperm of a human, drink it all up……!!”

“Nnuuuu…… Nbuu! Nbu, Ubuaa…… NaaguuuUUU Nnnn!?”

Dobyunn!! Byururunnn, Doku Dokubyyyuu!! (**spurt* *gush* *splash* *burst**)

I pulled back her horn with all my strength, and her tiny lips were glued to the base of my cock as I violently ejaculated into her throat.

Although the power of my compulsion does not work just yet, a large amount of sticky liquid was poured directly down her throat, Palmyra can do nothing but swallow it.

“Nnnku…… Go ku…… kokunn, Gokyyuu…… Gokyunn…… Gokukunn……!” (**gulp*, drinking deeply, *glug*, *glug**)

“Kuuuuu……! This feeling of subjugation is amazing……!”

The gullet/esophagus of the noble demoness pretty girl, was constantly filled with a terrific amount of fluids.

Her white filled throat moves frantically and desperately, as if she was going to die by being unable to breathe, she continued to swallow large amounts of vicious fluids.

When I glanced at Kirika, she was holding her breathe as she watched the scene before her, noticing my gaze, she was flustered and began to blush bright red whilst turning her eyes away.

Thanks to such a cute reaction, my semen exploded even more furiously.

“U,uuee..... Geho (**choke**)! You bastard...! h, how dare you do this kind of thing to us..... Keho! “

When the penis is pulled out of her mouth, Palmyra glares at me with watery eyes.

On her forehead, the demonic tattoo which resembled some sort of an eye, was shining bright green and a new shape seemed to take form.

Although it was not complete yet, using semen as the medium to my subordination technique, she was gradually falling into my rule/control that change in her tattoo was the proof of my imminent success.

“It’s only been one round, what are you saying? It’s only just beginning you know? Next is finally the time when I inject my cock directly into your noble vagina”

“Wh, Wha.....!?”

“Now, Listen to my orders Palmyra. Stick out your ass and present your most vulnerable part to the man who is about to become your honourable master.

“My, my body is moving on its own.....!? Th, there is absolutely no way that you broke through our magical resistancee..... Iyaa Iyaajyaaa, th, this kind of position/posturee is no goodd!!”

Her whole body was trembling, Palmyra was having an internal battle with her own body, her own resistance against the power of my subjugation spell.

However, her body slowly falls down to the floor, and whilst raising her black dress skirt, she thrusts out her ass and presents it towards me.

A translucent frill that was so high quality that it probably didn’t even exist in the previous world, was lifted by her own trembling hand, simultaneously, the black garter belt she was wearing and the exquisite lace undergarments she was wearing was revealed.

“That’s good, it seems my magic is effective. Well then, whilst miserably wetting your own pussy answer me, are you a virgin or not, clearly say it! “

“Hii..... Wha, what’s happening our body is getting so hot.....!? We, won’t answer such a question, that kind of disrespectful questionn..... Ye, yes we are a virgin, we have yet to experience the thing known as intercourse..... We are an innocent young woman jyaa.....! “

“Ara, that was unexpected”

“Hahahahaaaa! Isn’t this just a masterpiece?! Palmyra-chan you have yet to experience the pleasures of the flesh, and yet you were so haughty acting all superior when you told me that you were able to grant me unthinkable pleasures, weren’t you just talking big!?”

“Sh, Shut up! Shut your mouth! ! Silence, or we shall kill youuuuu ! ! “

Although she was raging around desperately trying to change her posture, just like a film that you could rewind back in time, she returns to the identical position of thrusting her ass out and waiting in a body pose that shamelessly invited me to insert it into her.

I was laughing and I was so excited to know that she was a virgin that I didn’t even need reinforcement magic in order for my rod to become hard as rock. I placed my hard flesh in between her black undergarments and her soft nether regions.

Her pure white slit was softly closed. There was a slight amount of transparent love juice flowing out of her wet vulva and it was glistening.

“I don’t really know how many hundreds of years you taken care of this sacred place, but, when I think that it was especially prepared so that I violate it, a deep feeling of emotion somehow arises within me. Alright, we are about to begin your baptism, prepare yourself Palmyra!”

“S, stop, stop it jyaa..... Only that, please stop it jyaa..... Hihigiiiiii!?! AguuuuuuU UUUUuuuuuu! ! ?”

I grabbed unto her slender waist with both my hands, Gugugu..... I broke through her resistance and could finally sense the moment when I thrust through her membrane.

Her vagina was extremely tight, it gripped me like Nyururugunn.....!

My raging boner was pierced right into the deepest parts of her womb.

“Ahhhhhhh..... Ah, Ahhhhaa..... HiiiiiaaaaaaaAAaa~~~~!!?”

My brain was in a rush and was burned with the feeling of dominance, conquest and sense of accomplishment.

Her tight pussy stuck to my penis and gripped it tightly.

I was intoxicated with the feeling of her sticky vagina which was chocking the life out of my cock, it was unbearably pleasant.....!

“It hurts!? What is this.....?”

An electric shock was felt bursting through my right hand.

When I looked at my own hand, I saw a red crest that looked like some sort of a eye combined with the designs of a sinister/ominous looking talon and a fang appear on top of my right hand.

Somehow, it looked similar to the pattern that Palmyra had on her forehead.

“Ah, ahh..... Our, our “Devil’s Pledge” has been stolen by this sort of human.....!”

“A Devil’s, Pledge? Oi, what kind of thing is this..... Guuu!? Wha, what is this feeling!?”

“What’s wrong Master!?”

a tremendous/extraordinary amount of pleasure gathered, My penis which was strictly enveloped inside Palmyra had suddenly felt a surge of energy following into it and my body was filled with a sensation of over flowing power.

I had leveled up, however this time around it felt almost as if I improved by tens of times the normal amount, a preposterous amount of difference was felt.

And then, within my mind, I was able to awaken a new ability and that information automatically descended into my brain..... The information allowed me to comprehend, exactly what had just occurred.

Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP! A new skill has been obtained)

Job: Slavemancer LV 7→9

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic LV6→7】 【Contract with the Devil LV 0→1】 ???

Princess Knight (Level UP!)

Job: Princess Knight LV 5→7

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst LV3→5】 【Magical Resistance LV 2】 ???

Magician Nina (Level UP!)

Job: Magician LV 5→ 7

Skill: 【Reinforcement Magic LV 2→ 3】 【Space Magic L V 2→ 3】 【Medical Magic LV 1】 ???

Warrior Amelia (Level UP!)

Job: Warrior L V 6 → 7

Skill: 【Sword Skill LV 3】 【Shield Skill L V 3 → 4】 【Cooking Skill LV 1】 ???

CHAPTER 8

SPANKING AND THE NEW POWER

Tooru's hand which was just recently marked with the ominous sign that represented "The Devil's Pledge" was brought up before his eyes.

The devil Palmyra who was inserted from the back by me, had an expression of despair floating on her face as she turned her head to look at me.

"What's that master, the thing on your hand?" (*Amelia*)

"This is a symbol of power that only a high ranking demon would possess, It's a pledge mark. In terms of leadership magic, this mark I possess in my hand is something of a proof of Palmyra's submission to me as her forehead has been branded by the mark on my hands"

This information flowed through my mind, along with the acquisition of a new skill. Nina makes a sound to indicate that she comprehended my words.

"Ah, I learnt about such things in the School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. That's probably the reason, the demons have built a community based around who gets to reign supreme and carefully choosing who they marry"

"Yeah, and it's also one of the reasons why they are still continuing to determine their positions by duelling each other"

However, in the end the pledge was only able to come into effect if the parties willingly agreed to be bound by such a contract.

My Enslavement Magic on the other hand is completely different, as long as the other party has an actually body, even if they did not pledge their submission to me I would be able to control them.

This is the true essence of what Palmyra was after when she wanted to use my Slavemancer abilities.

“I understand Palmyra. There is a flow of magic between us, and we are connected by a string of energy that is invisible to the eyes”

“Uu, Auuu.....! For, us to have fallen into such a desperate situation is so unbelievable..... tsu! “

Whilst the demonic race has great strength and an almost eternal life span, if they don't have magic flowing through them, they are a race that cannot maintain their own existence.

In other words Palmyra's fate of life and death is fully grasped within my power.

If I were to use a comparison, it's like I have her bank book and her credit card in the palm of my hands.

“Not only that, thanks to the colossal amount of magical power that you have flowing through my body/veins..... I can feel that my Enslavement Magic has drastically gone up in level. If it's like this I can't forget to repay/reward you for your efforts..... NA! “

“..... Nhiii!? Su, suddenly you're movin..... HyaaaAA!!?”

Giving his appreciation, Tooru raised her hips which was wrapped in a dress skirt that resembled a black flower and he spanked her! (*slap*)

This being her first time that her sensitive insides were being stirred by a penis, Palmyra reverberated coquettish sounds out of her mouth.

“What kind of feelings are you experiencing? Devil of the fourth rank Palmyra-sama!? Your virginity being taken away by the human's you despise/look down upon and having your life line controlled, being violated like an animal and completely made to submit to me, how do you feel?!

“HiiaAhiyaaaii!? Wh, why are you looking down on us with such eyes..... You're just a lowly human being, yet you are trying to treat us as if we are some sort of toy that you can dispose whenever you like, th, this is something that should not be ahhh!! HyaaUuU!!”

Pan Pan (**slap*,*slap**) when she was incessantly getting rhythmically pounded from the back, Palmyra formed a fist with her hands and for the first time in her life she felt disgraced and humiliated as she screamed.

As of now, My Enslavement Magic has completely subjugated her, and she is like a doll I can control without begin able to resist.

“Kuu, I must say..... For this being your first time, you get wet really easily, and your body seems to be in really top condition, especially the tightness of your vagina! Don’t tell me, do you normally have a habit of touching yourself, I wonder? “

“Whaaa !? E, even if you want to joke around you should hold on to such wild delusions, we don’t do such a..... Such a..... tsu! “

Bikun (**shakes**) her body trembles, she becomes confused and she could not continue her words of denial.

With the power of my compulsion all the slaves who are subjected to my magic, won’t be allowed to tell me a lie.

“.....Y, yes, we do, every single day we pleasure our-self..... No, it’s not true!? That was not the truth, AAhh don’t make us speak ahhhh!!”

“Heeh~, You do it even more than me by a single pace, demon-san”

“You know Nina? Even if you didn’t say that it would be fine”

Palmyra swings her hips as she desperately struggles to get away from me.

Looking at this demonic maiden, for some reason it makes me want to tease her.

“Kuku, what a masterpiece. Please do explain to us in full detail, how you normally rub yourself, Palmyra! “

“Ahhahhhh..... Using my fingers, I rub the entrance very lightly..... W, We pinch our clitoris and play around with, ittt.....! Don, don’t ask anymore, please stop asking meee!!”

The girls seemed to be really fascinated and opened their ears to listen, to the most embarrassing confession Palmyra was making.

Experiencing such intense shame and disgrace simultaneously, her white face went completely red from the nape of her neck to her ears, as she tried to cover her face with both hands.

“Heh, The demoness noble has a very sensitive clit doesn’t she? Alright, someone help me play around with it..... Horaa! “

“Kyaa Uuunn!?”

I changed her position by lifting her thin legs and holding her thin and light body in the air.

It was almost like a child who wanted to pee, it was a pose that looked like the M character, and I spread out Palmyra’s most important place for all to see.

“U, Uwaa.....!”

“Iyaa, Iyaajyaa not this kind of pose!? M, moreover thiss angle, it’s making your thing reach soo deep insidee..... Higii, HyaaaaUu!?”

“Ye～s, then allow me to help you, My Master!”

I ordered her to voluntarily lift up her own skirt, and face herself towards my loyal slaves, it was the most humiliating pose for Palmyra.

As if she was enjoying herself, Nina approached us and extended her tongue towards the really cute clit that was right above my cock.

“Iya, stop it you human..... nnAhhiiii!? St, stoop licking thatt placee nhaaa, fuu, fuaaaaA.....!?”

“What does the demoness’s clitoris taste like?”

“Nnn～ it tastes really sweet like milk..... Fufu, its really standing erect and pointing straight out, you really do enjoy fiddling around with this don’t you, demoness-san”

“S, silence, silence! Won’t you stop that?! Ahyaa, don’t twist your tonguee!? Hi..... our insides are also getting stirred at the same..... timeeee!?”

Thanks to Nina, she was squeezing my penis even harder than before like a tightened vice, it was a pleasant feeling.

I slowly shake her waist up and down, and thoroughly relished her tight pussy.

“Amelia, Himeno-san! You guys might as well join us and partake in teasing her, it will be your welcoming party as senior slaves”

“Alright it came! Heheh, for making my shield this worn out I should properly give my thanks, right? Also the pay back for Sierra-chan and Nana-chan too!”

“I, I don’t particularly want..... To, eh? My body is moving on its own!? You aren’t even giving me any orders?!”

Due to the increase in level for my Enslavement Magic, even if I don’t specifically voice out my command, for simply orders I can transmit my orders directly into their body.

The thin lace covering her small breasts were loosened by the two people and what popped out were modest tiny breasts.

Two pink protrusions from her pure white skin swelled faintly, respectively from the left and the right.....

“HiiaHiyaaaannn!!? Our nipples as well hiiii!!?”

“Nn, reroro (**lick**)..... Ooh, it’s true, for some reason it’s a really sweet taste, and her skin is so smooth like a baby’s skin”

“Chuu..... Reryuu, even I am forced to do this kind of thing.....!? Nnfu, chupu! “

A spirited red haired warrior and a bashful black haired princess knight was using the tip of their tongues to tease Palmyra’s tiny nipples, it was an unreal spectacle.

Meanwhile the magician woman was rubbing her clitoris, and slowly I increase the pace of my strokes whilst also gradually increasing the strength in which I drive into her, she must have felt something a human couldn’t bear to imagine.

“Ev, everything is happening, simultaneouslyyy !! If it’s all at the sameee timeee aaahhh!? Hiihiyaaa!!? We will become crazyy, we will go crazyyy~~~~!!!?”

“Hahah, Even before I give you the order to cum, you are already about to climax aren’t you Palmyra! Now then, cum for me! Cry out whilst you cum getting violated by the human’s you despise! Hora Sorya Soryaaa!!!”

Tooru pounded her so hard that on her pure white stomach there was an outline/shape of his cock which could be seen slightly, it was his last spurt piston.

From the demoness’s tight vagina hole a huge amount of love juices flowed out as the three beautiful women slaves kept on using their tongues to corner her into a climax, Tooru firmly enjoyed the pleasure of her squeezing him.

And, as his finishing move, he blew his entire massive load into the interior of her uterus.

“.....Ah!? Ah, Ah, Ahhhh..... NnhiiiiiaaaaAAaaaa!!? Dameejyaaaaa~~~~~!!!”

Dobunn!! (**spurt**)!! I vigorously released a huge amount of cloudy liquid into her tight inner most space.

Normally she would never allow a human like me to touch her however, Palmyra was forcefully experiencing the taste of my vicious liquid as it was poured into her (**Dokyu, Dokun**)

From the stand point of humans, Demons were a feared existence and being able to dominate such a powerful existence filled me with an intense feeling of conquest.

“Uuu, Kuuu!! Be sure to fully remember this feeling in your womb, this is the only person whom you’ve contracted with, the only person in this world capable of compelling/controlling your existence, the semen of your honourable Master! “

“Ah, Ahyii, Auuuuu.....! Ou, our insides..... something hot is coming innnn.....!!”

“Kyaa!? Ahha it’s even spilling out and getting into our faces”

Pusha, Pushaaa.....! (**splurt*, *splurt**)

Palmyra bends backwards and arches her back as proof of her climax, she splurts out her love juices right into Nina's face.

Her diminutive body was overwhelmed by the immense pleasure of experiencing her first vaginal ejaculation, her body trembled uncontrollably when she reached her peak.

Palmyra stared at Kirika and Amelia with a slack expression on her face.....



After that, I had myself strengthened with reinforcement magic and I ejaculated another 4 times inside her, she released countless sweet moans as she orgasmed over and over again.

I violated her from the front and the back countless times, and my three slaves also continuously teased her most sensitive regions, causing Palmyra to finally faint in pleasure, the night sky was shining brightly through the broken roof top of the mansion.

Furthermore the rainbow coloured dimension which encloses Sierra also disappears without a trace, I managed to retrieve my loyal slave safely.



"The place has been thoroughly destroyed..... If it's like this, it's probably better than we depart from here as soon as possible. I was planning on making this my second base but if it's ruined to this extent..."

"Although it's probably too late for me to say this but, I still can't believe we managed to pull out a victory out of that"

"Ahh, If we failed our last strategy we would of been in a heap of trouble. Nevertheless, your expression when I told you about my plan was priceless Himeno-san....."

"Yo, you don't have to intentionally make me remember such a thing, baka!"

Mid night: They were inside the barely un-destroyed guild house within the first floor guest room.

Both Kirika and I was sitting in the couch/sofa whilst admiring the beautiful moon that could be seen from the remanent cracks as a result of the fight.

She was in her white underwear and her lustrous black hair was really beautiful.

Sierra and the other one Armored Golem V7: Nana was being taken care of using Nina's recovery magic.

Sierra wasn't really injured as she just got captured, and the magical being known as Nana has very high self-regeneration capabilities, therefore both of them should be able to get up and move starting from tomorrow.

After Amelia tidies up the dishes, my fatigued settled in and I began to feel sleepy..... I should prepare for her a new shield to replace the old one.....

"Even for the Princess knight, is this your first life and death struggle in your career?"

"Yeah, If I were to meet a demon of the 4th rank I would of done everything in order to run away. This was not something to be ashamed of..... that's what I was taught by my superiors"

"Well I suppose it's been good for us, we won a battle that was initially impossible to win and gained levels. Furthermore we got to enjoy the "spanking session" after the battle to release our pent up frustrations"

"Li, like I said I only did those things because you forced me to.....!"

Kirika's face blushed and she glared at me, however she quickly returned to her composed expression.

Her black beautiful eyes, looked directly at me.

It was a gaze filled with precaution and a slight fear/awe.

"..... Today you managed to obtain an extraordinary war potential, didn't you? "

After all Tooru was able to make a demoness of the 4th rank completely submit to his will. No matter who that person was, being able to control such a powerful being was most definitely a considerable amount of power.

It was all due to this job class whom was revered as a legendary class: the Slavemancer.

“no..... Well as expected though, it’s not like I am able to unlock the full potential of her power. There is also a disadvantage to the Devil’s Pledge, the amount of power I can confer to Palmyra to use is limited/restricted by the amount of skill level I currently possess”

I gazed at the back of my hand which had the Devil’s Symbol lightly glittering in the moonlight, as I recite the knowledge I obtained from the ability.

“So what you are saying is that after she became your slave Palmyra will be unable to display the terrifying strength she used to fight us, and in fact she has become really weak now?”

“yeah, well at least for now that is. If I am able to raise the level of my skill, it will be a different story..... Right now Palmyra’s potential is approximately closer to the bottom of a 5th rank demon.

“Even still, in comparison to humans, she would be comparable to a commander class ranked demon..... She’s probably equal or even ahead of me in terms of strength”

Kirika was silent with a gloomy expression on her face.

“You obtained this kind of power, what are you going to do with it from now on” she had that kind of worried expression.

I ignored this behaviour of hers and instead I asked her a question.

“There’s something I’ve been meaning to ask you. How were you able to know that I was the legendary existence known as the Slavemancer, It’s one thing for the demon race and Palmyra to know about me but, how did you chance upon such information?”

When we first met each other in this new world, the first person to declare that I was a Slavemancer was Kirika.

I mean whilst it was true that there was plenty of disappearances of adventuring women, however normally people wouldn't be able to connect the dots just from that.

“.....Telling you this secret is totally meaningless to you. The person who told me of such a possibility was, Princess Sistina”

Kirika's previous lord? Why would the 3rd Princess Sistina Ranbadeia, know of such an obscure piece of information?

“Because the Kingdom of Ranbadeia was founded originally by a queen, the bloodline of her special skill was passed down through the princess as a skill. It's the special ability to see prophecies..... Although it's very vague/ambiguous, Princess Sistina is able to see into the future when she dreams. Princess Sistina-sama is the only one within a few generations who was able to inherit such a special skill”

“Hehh, That's truly fascinating. It makes me want her even more”

“It was said that she would not disclose any of her prophecies in a reckless manner, however due to me being a really close aide to Her Highness I was allowed to hear this vital piece of information. In the near future, the prophecy states that the legendary figure known as the Slavemancer will revive in the world..... And, the whole world will experience/undergo an age of change”

The world will change? Aren't they expecting way too much from me?

“And so. I connected the dots together and I tried to test it out by calling out your job name. Well, I didn't expect to discover the legendary class that soon, and it was even more surprising when I saw that it was you who was the Slavemancer”

“Well, in that respect, I was really surprised when I met you too”

In this case, it's only a matter of time before the Princess is able to deduce that her Princess Knight whom hasn't returned yet has been captured by the Slavemancer.

I must think of a plan quickly/earnestly, in order to capture the princess before it's too late.

Furthermore, it seems likely that if I were to possess her, the skill to be able to see into the future will be a valuable addition to my war potential.

“.....You have the kind of face that seems to indicate you are up to no good again”

“Eh? Really? “

Playing a trick on her, I closed the distance between me and her by getting closer to her on the couch.

The fragrant smell of her black hair tantalises my nostrils as it slightly tickles my senses.

“All I was thinking about right now, was about how wonderful your figure was Himeno-san”

“Wa, wait..... S, stop that..... Ah, haven’t you done enough already? Look at Palmyra!
“

“No, I was thinking that I also want to do it with the beautiful, Himeno-san. You looked jealous when you were watching me”

“Wh, Who looked jealous?!”

Her appearance which was in a fluster was just so cute, that I was about to push her down, however in that moment.

In the other side of the room, the figure of a petite goth-loli casually stood up.

Palmyra whom was supposed to be lying asleep in the other sofa, before we noticed it, she was already awake.

Her clothes which had been completely sullied with love fluids were beautifully restored and cleaned to its former glory thanks to magic. What a convenient ability the demon race possesses.

“Oh, so you are awake? So tell me how do you feel being reborn? “

“The worst. Obviously this is the worst ever situation. Our magical power has been restricted, and for us to have experienced such a humiliating thing..... Uuu”

Her red pupils stare at me with an expression that was filled with both humiliation and resignation.

.....Ahh, she's even starting to tear up.

"Anyways getting back to the main topic, you guys were discussing about Princess Sistina, right? Before we are forced to fork out the information when you order us, we'd rather tell you right now"

"Eh?"

When I thought she was about to say something in retaliation unexpectedly, Palmyra was about to disclose important information.

"The Princess of Prophecy..... There is a demon who is moving behind the scenes in order to target her"

Kirika gulped down her breath when she heard Palmyra make that statement.

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 9

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic L V 7】 【The Devil's Pledge L V 1】 ? ? ?

Himekishi Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 7

Skill : 【Brilliant Burst L V 5】 【Magic Resistance L V 2】 ? ? ?

Magician Nina

Job: Magician LV 7

Skill : 【Reinforcement Magic L V 3】 【Space Magic L V 3】 【Recovery Magic L V 1】 ? ? ?

Warrior Amelia

Job: Warrior LV 7

Skill: 【Sword Techniques L V 3】 【Shield Techniques L V 4】 【Cooking Skill L V 1】 ? ? ?

Demoness Palmyra

Job: Demoness Noble LV 8 (Her original level at the least exceeds LV 18)

Skill: 【Demonic Magic L V 6 (The original level of this spell exceeds LV 10)】 【Magical Resistance L V 2】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 9

THE DARK CONSPIRACY AND THE ELF GIRL

The demon race has seven ranks within their hierarchy.

The Seventh Rank: Lesser Demon or AKA Hell's Warrior, they fill the front line vanguard positions.

The Sixth Rank: High ranking Demons or Elite Demons that ranked up from the Seventh Rank.

The Fifth Rank: Commander of the Demon army or Elite Demonic Knights.

The Fourth Rank: The ruling class i.e. Demonic Noble's they have their own Devildom in which they rule over.

The Third Rank: Eight Distinguished Large Noble Families.

The Second Rank: The Three Archdukes they are exalted figures whom have the strength of three armies.

Lastly the First Rank: This position is only available to the ruler of all demons, only the Demon with absolute power can achieve this rank..... In other words the Demon Lord.

However the Demon lord disappeared several thousand years ago and the last known sighting was when he battled the brave hero whom he was evenly matched with.

From then on, the Demons whom had lost their Supreme Lord devoted their time to a fruitless power duel in an attempt to gain the title of Demon Lord.



“Noble Eight Iblis of the Eight Great Families. That's the name of the demon whom is aiming for the Princess of Prophecy in order to further his own goals”

Iblis.

So that is the demon who is trying to take Princess Sistina away from me,

“What a bad joke, for a big shot/fish of the Third Rank to be our next opponent.....!”
(Kirika)

“Fu-n (**exhales**), Only his name sounds impressive. Until 1000 years ago, our lineage was a part of the Eight Great Families, however using extremely despicable means Iblis took our castle and stole our position/seat..... arggh, just thinking about such things makes us so angry!”

I guess Palmyra is somewhat like a Devil whom has fallen from grace.

It seems she has a deep seated grudge against this demon called Iblis.

“Can you really talk about others? Weren’t you the one who was about to make me (*The Slavemancer*) into one of your pawns so that you could use me against him? “

“Uuuu.....”

She averts her eyes red eyes from my gaze. I probably hit bulls-eye.

“Well its fine, anyways, why is this Iblis trying to aim for Princess Sistina? What does he hope to gain by obtaining the power of the Prophecy? “

“.....We don’t really know that much. The most we were able to gather was the fact that he was aiming for the Princess of Prophecy, in regards to his plan/scheme with the Princess, you will have to investigate that yourself”

Well no matter what, one thing is certain. The actions of the demon can’t amount to anything positive for the human race.

“For Princess Sistina to be caught up in a Devils scheme.....”

Kirika’s face turned pale as she was really worried for the wellbeing of Princess Sistina whom was both her lord and her close friend.

“Nevertheless, the chance that fellow personally comes to abduct the princess, is very low”..... Palmyra spoke whilst shaking her neck.

“If he were to personally take action, he would alert the rest of the Eight Great Families and create potential rivals. Furthermore the higher the rank a demon is, the more they will be effected when they come into the human’s realm. This is because in the Demon Realm magic is abundant and as a demon whom uses magic as the prime energy source the connection of magic within the Human realm is greatly weakened”
(Palmyra)

The theory/logic is probably the same, as Palmyra is also currently weakened as she becomes dependant on me to provide her with the magical energy.

Indeed, he would probably want to avoid making a large commotion and end up getting surrounded whilst he was weakened.

“In other words, he’s going to use a more roundabout way to capture the Princess, right?” (Tooru)

“Most likely. His favourite thing to do is devise despicable schemes, possibly he already has men planted within the kingdom itself that he can use as his pawns.....”
(Palmyra)

Hidden spies within the Royal Family, The looming crisis for the Princess.

The only one who knows about the Devil’s plan right now is only us.

“In that case, shouldn’t we quickly alert the King of Ranbadeia?!” (Kirika)

“Oi oi. Who do you think is going to believe our words in the capital when I show up with a demoness in my party along with my title as the “Slavemancer”? If I’m not mistaken you also said that there is a person within the capital who can break Slavery Magic, isn’t that right? “

“Th, that is.....”

“Moreover, even if they were to be told that a high ranking demon is aiming for them, I don’t think they will be able to oppose such a figure. In this case, there is only one thing we can do..... no, it’s what we have been doing thus far”

I will make Princess Sistina mine! I'm not going to hand her over to whomever this Iblis fellow is.

That's all there is to it.

"Even before knowing this situation, I had already decided to make the Princess into my Loyal Slave. I don't really know who these "Eight Great Demons" are, but as if I'd let some pesky demon's take away what is mine! "

"How..... However, aren't you the least bit afraid? These people are renowned in the Devil Kingdom as Princes/Lord and you want to make an enemy out of them? "

The truth is if I had to choose between being afraid and not being afraid, then I am frightened. Even my spine is shaking/rattling.

However, if I were to give up just because I'm afraid, then I will never be able to live the life I dreamed about.

"I'll show you that we can get through this. Moreover Palmyra whom was a Fourth ranked Devil seemed like an impossible opponent to beat, but didn't we manage to win somehow? "

"Kuu..... Getting lucky once is one thing, but pulling it off a second time is not that easy" (*Palmyra*)

"Odamori-kun.....!"

Kirika had a complex expression on her face as she watched me.

Well it can't be helped, after all Kirika wants to protect the Princess from the Demons.

"Well this is good, as long as we are able to get close to that fellow, it's more than we wished for. Kufufu, it's natural that we'd be released from this contract sooner or later, for the time being let us give you a helping hand in fighting this fellow" (*Palmyra*)

"What did you just say? "Let me give you a helping hand" aren't you being too haughty? From the start, did you think I would let you reject my orders? "

"Guu, Guu nunu....." (**blood rising*, *riled up*, *seething**)

Palmyra seemed really frustrated as her mouth formed the shape of へ.

Under the moonlight sky, Kirika once again faces towards me.

“Odamori-kun..... Just a little. I want to thank you just a little bit”

“That’s just like Himeno-san. Well, don’t worry, I will allow you to reunite with your beloved Princess soon enough and let you get along together as my loyal slaves that is”

“That’s why I’m only a little bit grateful! Geez.....!”

At any rate, our first step is to gather the necessary information.

For now because it was getting late at night we headed off to sleep.

..... Naturally, this was after we did our daily ritual of “Practicing my Enslavement Magic” and making Kirika feel so good by sprinkling my seed all over her.

Being watched by Palmyra as I displayed what she was missing out on, was actually interesting, yeah, it definitely fired me up.



Whilst I was in the middle of my sleep, I was attacked by a strange sensation.

The lower half of my body felt like it was floating, and something seemed to be tickling me.....?

“.....Hah!? U,Uooh!?”

The morning sunlight shines on my eyelids and my consciousness was slowing returning to me.

I was currently resting exclusively on the sofa, and from within the blanket which was placed on my lower body there was a slight stirring of movements..... And a long set of ears popped/flew out from under.

“Nnh..... Good morning..... My Lord”

“Si, Sierra?”

Emerald eyes which looked slightly sleepy, and a face that didn't show too much emotion came out from under the blankets.

Her hair was even fairer than Nina's and it was a pale but fluffy long blonde coloured hair. Her hair was specially braided in a hairstyle that had three knots on each side (*Apparently it was one of her tribe's tradition*).

She is a descendant of the elf race, this is a race that is very long lived and sticks to the forest, and Sierra is a bow specialist and also an elements user. (*Note: Sierra the Element Archer*)

She was travelling in a group with 3 other adventurers when I met her.

This girl was right now..... accompanying my fully erected “son” and using her thin white fingers in conjunction with her long tongue to trace over my privates.

“Wh, what are you doing? No I mean I can tell just from watching but, that is...”

“..... Sierra was, unable to accomplish, My Lord's orders, that's why...”

Sierra muttered about the fact that she lost, got caught and couldn't protect Nana.

Her voice was barely audible and meagre, apparently she was feeling depressed.

“No, I mean the other party was indeed a bad match she was very powerful and you don't really have to take it to heart..... tsu, Uu, Uwaah!”

Paku (**swallow**)..... She wrapped her warm elf mouth around the tip of my head.

She was tracing the outline of my most sensitive glands in a vigorous tongue dance and was caressing it dearly.

“Uu, Uohh..... Y, you didn't you get better at this again.....?”

Why is she so naturally talented? Sierra is strangely excellent at performing ferra.

She has a very perceptive mind and as soon as I train her about something she progresses/improves really fast.

“Nn..... It’s because Sierra wants My Lord to be pleased, that’s why..... Chupu, Zujupupuuu,pu” (*kiss*, *suck*,*slurpppp*)

“Kuu!? Yo, you’re suckinggg..... Oh, Ohhhhhh.....! “

Sierra never panics. When she uses her tongue and her lips intensely and aggressively.

She takes her time and slowly but surely she drives my cock into the edge, stickily, slowly.

She has such an obedient face which doesn’t suit her actions of continuously pursuing my cock and eliminating all areas of escape with her persistent fera.

“Chuu..... Nnn..... Does it feel good, My Lord...? “

She was gazing at me with her beautiful emerald eyes which were like jewels as she continued to service me, this was really bad (amazing) for my penis.

At this rate, my morning erection is about to explode and reach heaven.

However, it did not end there, Sierra still had one more “Special Move” up her sleeve.

“Uu..... Ahhh, your mouth is really good, however, won’t you do that thing that you did to me before, Sierra? “

The elf’s movements suddenly stopped.

She slowly and silently removes the shoulder string of her thin dress.

It didn’t really match her slender body, but what came spilling out was a pure white pair of beautiful breasts that resembled a large bell shape.

“As usual, Sierra has the biggest of them all out of our party.....”

“.....”

The elf race actually has a lot of people whom has small and slender breasts, but Sierra is an exception she has huge breasts.

It was obvious that she was way bigger than Amelia, however she might actually be a little larger than Kirika as well?!

Before I knew it, my penis was wrapped firmly by the two soft melons.

“Ohhh, Uu.....! Elves have really smooth skin and It feels like I’m getting completely sucked in, this feeling is so.....!”

My penis was shining with her saliva from the fera she just gave me..... I was leaking Cowper juice and it was getting really hot and wet, she diligently and affectionately kneads it in between her breasts.

It felt so good and it was like the pleasant feeling of floating in space.

“My Lord..... Do you like breasts? “

“Ahh, If I had to choose, I’d say I love it”

“The new Princess Knight also..... Used her breasts to please you, just like Amelia did before? “

“Uu!? Well, yeah I made them do it, Ah-Unn”

She was staring right at me.

Nyupo..... Nyupo..... she was kneading my cock with her breasts in a slow pace.

Although I can’t really read her feelings, perhaps, she’s jealous/envious of the other girls?

“Yeah..... However, the person with the best breasts is..... Sierra after all”

Jiiiiiiiito (**glareeee**) She glared at me with her silent and intense eyes, whilst simultaneously Guuuuuuu (**Squeeeeeeze**) she used her breasts to strongly squeeze my penis.

I’m not really too sure why, but after I praised her she seemed to be really motivated.

“I know Sierra. You are my very important “Breast Slave”“

“Nnn..... I’m happy, My Lord..... Let me service you more, alright? “

Her speed slowly but surely builds, this is an amazing elf paizuri. This is bad, at this rate, it’s only a matter of time before I explode/ejaculate.

At this point in time, Kirika’s blanket shuddered unnaturally from the other side of the sofa.

Hahan, She’s just pretending to be asleep isn’t she..... alright in that case...

“..... Hinyaaa!?”

Unlike Sierra’s usual voice, what came out was a very high pitched voice.

This is because I touched her long sensitive ears which was pointing horizontally outwards in a downward angle.

I traced the edge of her ears from the bottom to the top over and over again, it was extremely smooth to touch.

“Ahh, My... Lord..... Ear, my ears are really sensitive, they’re weak..... Hyaaa, Ah.....!”

“Ahh I know. However, it’s been such a long time since I’ve heard your lovely voice and I can’t help it”

She closes her teary eyes as her body trembles little by little, I continue to play around with her erogenous zone.

I hear Kirika’s surprised voice as she squirms under her blankets, Kirika glances in our direction repeatedly and this doesn’t escape my notice.

“Horaa, you can’t stop the movement of your breasts right? Sierra is my “Breast Slave” aren’t you? “

“uuu..... My Lord..... You’re such a teasee..... tsu”

Sierra tries to escape from my ear attacks, whilst she resumes her breasts movements.

I was gradually getting closer to my rising need to ejaculate I endured for as long as possible. At the same time I was using both my hands to play around/tease both her left and right ear.

“Now then it’s the orders you’ve been waiting to hear, Sierra..... Whilst squeezing my milk out with your huge elf tits, you will lightly cum just from your developed/sensitive ears just from being touched”

“Haah..... Hauuu..... Ah, My Lord..... Si, Sierra iss..... goingg to cumm, just from her ears.....?”

“Ahh that’s correct, I believe this is an appropriate way for my elf-breast-slave, to cum in the most shameful way. Are you happy? “

“Y, yeah..... I’m happy..... Hii, Nyaaaah!? Ah, Ah..... Ahhhhhh!!?”

I pressed down the edge of her ears which were relatively stiff with my thumb and fore fingers as if I wanted to crush it.

When I squeezed her flaring red ears in order to finish her off, Sierra raised a small scream of pleasure whilst bending backwards.

At the same time my cock which was completely enveloped in her massive mounds began to twitch and tremble, as it finally gushed out its freshest morning load.

“Kuuu.....! I’m coming in your Elf Breasts..... Kuhaaa! “

Even though she just came from her ears being squeezed, she was still trying to give me after care by squeezing out the last drops of my semen, she truly deserves the title of “Breast Slave”.

“Ahh..... It’s hott.....! My Lord..... You came so much..... Sierra’s breasts are all messed up.....”

Sierra twitched her ears happily as she opened her chest to show me what I just painted on her breasts.

Drizzzzle..... Thick semen was drizzling down her breasts.

“You’ve done really well, Sierra. When we get back to our cave/base, I’ll be sure to “hold” you, it’s been a long time after all”

“Yeah..... I’m happy, My Lord..... Sierra will forever be My Lord’s Loyal Slave.....”

Kirika seemed to be immersed in what we were doing whilst hiding in her blanket and I could feel her presence, she was thoroughly twitching and reverberating under the blanket.

This time, should I make them both use their breasts to sandwich my cock in a W shape, I was absentmindedly thinking such thoughts.



We just finished our breakfast which was made by Amelia, it was a dried meat sandwich with cabbage and salad in it, a simple but delicious dish. After finishing our meal we decided to head back to our cave and we packed our luggage in preparation.

For your information in order to collect pure magical energy Palmyra decided to abstain from eating normal food.

Although it seemed like she was really envious as she was forced to watch us eat in harmony.

“Master, Nana has used her Restorative Capabilities and the repair is complete. Nana can fight/ go to war at any time”

“Ahh, I will be depending on you, Nana”

Nana seemed happy when I said I would depend on her, she was 2 metres tall and she approached me in a giddy manner as her body rattled with excitement.

From the slit of her armor a pair of eyes could be seen and Nana caught the figure of Palmyra.

“Ohh, A new comer. Be thankful that I won’t be able to beat you up anymore” (*Nana*)

“Who’s the new coming, you big doll. Why don’t you say that to us one more time? “
(Palmyra)

“What’s that, you wanna have a go at me? You weak looking little runt “

Palmyra was very angry as she flies over the head of the armored golem and raises both of her hands in an attacking motion.

Where did all the dignity she displayed earlier go to, I wonder?

“There there, From now on both Palm-chan and Nana-chan must get along alright?”

“Who gave you the right to call us Palm-chan?!”

I started off with party of three adventurers including myself.

Now we a large party of 7 people with the addition of Kirika and Palmyra.

“Excuse me.....”

“Eh? Ah.....”

Sierra was wearing a pale yellow leather armor which was light weight, she also had a bow and quiver slung over her back and before anyone noticed she was standing right next to Kirika.

“Sierra won’t lose to Kirika..... In terms of being the best “Breast slave”“

“Wha, Eeeh!?”

Sierra suddenly blurted out something ridiculous and Kirika’s face went completely red as she was flustered.

Most likely her brain was trying to refrain from remembering the intense spectacle she was peeking at which happened a little while ago.

“What’s this about Sierra-chan? What is this..... Breast thing? “

“..... It’s a secret”

“Oh come on～ Don’t be like that and tell us～”

“Well well.....”

In this manner our party of 7 had become really lively as my loyal slaves were bickering with each other. We began to depart from the half broken down mansion and left towards our cavern base.

Elemental Archer Sierra

Job: Elemental Archer LV 6

Skill: 【Archery Technique L V 2】 【Elemental Magic L V 2】 【Spying Skills L V 2】 ? ? ?

Magical Being Armored Golem V7 (AKA Nana)

Job: Armor Golem LV 6

Skill: 【Grappling Techniques L V 3】 【Physical Toughness L V 2】 【Self-Regeneration L V 1】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 10

THE STRENGTH OF THE PARTY AND A MAN'S DREAMS

✂The **Author E K Z** has declared that:

In relation to the status of Tooru's Loyal Slaves, from here onwards, all the main heroines whom will be in the palm of the main characters hands will remain that way, there will be no betrayals or bending to another' will (there will be no development of the main characters lover's being stolen from him) i.e. No netotare: NTR will occur in this story.

In this particular aspect, I will defend it to the last minute. So for those of you that were anxious, please rest assured. (E K Z Comment Ends)

"By the holy spirit which resides in my sword, that which shall cut through all evil beings with its shining light..... Teeeeeiiii!! "

A figure which stood at 4 meters in height was standing in front of Kirika's knightly sword, as she unleashed her most powerful move with both a mixture of rage and bitterness in her yell.

It was the brutally atrocious bear type monster: The Rune Bear.

Its body is able to be strengthened with its own magical energy, and the bear can change its skin to be as hard as metal. However to Kirika whom has recently leveled up her sword abilities, the bear couldn't even put up a good fight.

"The spirits of the Wind..... Please, carry my arrow....."

In addition an arrow which was wrapped in a greenish light was shot through the sky in an impossible elliptical orbit, and plenty of these arrows could be seen stuck to the back of the bear where it would continuously target its blind spot.

This was a move that only Sierra was capable of accomplishing, with a mixture of both her mastery in the elements of nature combined with her expertise in handling the bow.

“You are great, Sierra! Nana will also show Master something to be proud of! Nuoooo!!”

Nana the armored golem went to the Rune bear and they began to lock arms in a show of strength.

Although Nana’s body should have been smaller than the Bear, the one who had the upper hand was Nana, like a bunch of logs she crushed the bear’s arms and a painful sounding noise of bones cracking was made.

“Nana-chan is Amazing! If you could continue to suppress it I shall chant my finishing move”

“Ou (*Yeah*), Leave it to me, Nina!”



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

On our way back to the cavern base, we were met with two hungry Rune Bears and they began to attack us.

The Rune Bear was very famous around this area as one of the strongest monsters in which adventurers would need to keep an eye out for, I thought that it was going to be a troublesome foe to beat, however.....

“GoooGoaaaaa..... Goaaaaaaa!!” (*roar*)

The Rune Bear who was covered with wounds all over its body with both Kirika’s sword and Sierra’s arrows, entered into a frenzy as it did a rabid charge straight towards me. It felt like a truck full of murderous intent was rushing towards me.

If this was in my old world, I would have made my peace with accepting my death. However, in this world I was not the least bit perturbed..... This is because...

“Ohhtoo!! (*Hey there*) As long as I am here, I won’t let you lay a finger on my Master! “

Amelia took a defensive stance with her large shield, and stopped the bull rush charge made by the Rune Bear.

She obtained this spare shield from the guild house store, and she was able to execute an even more powerful shield technique, thanks to her recent level up.

Moreover, she didn’t just stop the movements of the beast.

“I’m saved, thanks Amelia”

“Heheh, By the way, please have a look at my new skill! It’s called Rampart Knock!!”

Bashinn (*smack*) she used her new attacking ability and with terrifying impact she hit the bear with her shield.

The gigantic figure was flung into the air with the force of her shield and falls into the ground.

It truly was a style that incorporated both Offense and Defense simultaneously. Amelia managed to polish her special fighting style even more.

“Chanting Complete! Releasing the magic, Gravity Field! “

“Guuu.....? Guoooo, Gooooooooaaaaa!!?” *(bear roaring)*

Nina released her powerful gravity magic into the bear that Nana was previously holding and it pushed it into the ground as the ground began to cave in under the force of gravity.

Sierra promptly aims her arrow at the vital point of the bear right in between its eyes and finished it off.

And, Kirika dashed towards the last remaining bear who was barely staggering to stand up.

Kirika was wearing her silvery white armor as she kicked the ground and dashed towards the bear, her feet began to shine a blue light.

“Soar into the sky: Aerial Circle! Haaaaa!!”

Small blue circles appeared in the air out of nowhere and using that as a stepping stone, Kirika’s figure could be seen dancing through the air as both her mantle and black hair fluttered about.

She was able to jump over the Rune Bear and slash the bear from the scruff of its neck to its back.

At the same time Kirika lands in a graceful manner, the gigantic figure..... falls towards the hard surface of the floor never to rise again.

“You’ve worked hard. I mean it truly, you guys are amazing, all of you.....”

“Nn..... I tried my best”

The party of my girls was able to take down two huge monsters within a span of only three minutes, I was totally in awe/respect as their strength and coordination was almost perfect.

I heard that this powerful beast required a veteran party to fight on even terms with it, but this almost makes it seem like it was child’s play to the girls.

“.....Fu. My Heavenly Sword Techniques have progressed and improved in level since I last used it”

“Me too! My magical abilities have gotten better! Moreover not only is my casting time reduced, even the mana cost to cast the spell itself has reduced more than I expected it would.....”

“Nana as well, feels as if her body is much lighter than usual”

“Ahh, Most likely this is all due to the new skill I obtained recently”

I recently obtained an ability which would allow me to provide/supply magical force to slaves whom are nearby to me.

It seems the ability allows me to enhance my slaves natural specs/abilities, whilst at the same time reducing the strain/consumption of mana required.

For me whom has obtained a large amount of magical power because of my contract with Palmyra, this kind of ability is really ideal for me.

“That’s amazing Master! It’s just expected of my Master-sama! “ (*Amelia*)

“Heh..... A Slavemancer even has an ability like that huh? “ (*Kirika*)

“Being connected with My Lord..... I’m glad” (*Sierra*)

Glances filled with both surprise and respect from my loyal slaves were focused on me. I’m slightly embarrassed.

“Fumu, You are gradually becoming a person worthy of the title “Slavemancer”..... Kufufu, as expected of the human being able to match our strength”

“Why are you talking in such an arrogant/haughty manner? It seems to me that you need more punishment later”

“Wha, what are you saying!?”

At any rate, I was able to determine the strength of my party members (*excluding Palmyra*), and I would say that the results are quite good.

The sense of fulfilment I get from being accompanied by so many strong and beautiful women is also truly a good feeling.

How to make use of this huge war potential, and what methods I use to obtain Princess Sistina..... All of these will depend on the strategies I can come up with and my commands.



All six of the girls including me have finally managed to arrive at our cavern base.

Although I haven't been away from here for more than a full day, I already feel like I haven't set foot in this place for a long time.

By the way Palmyra complained a lot saying "We are not going to stay in such a shabby place full of holes.....!" she was really rude as she screamed about, that's why I decided to increase her punishment point by +1.

Well, my plans set for the future have two very important components.

The gathering of vital information, and the enhancement of my war potential.

First and foremost I need to search the private circumstances around Princess Sistina.

From what I understand, it is most efficient for me to place someone within the capital who can directly report back to me.

Sierra has the spying ability, and the person herself wants to redeem herself for her previous failure, therefore I believe that she is the right candidate for the job.

As for the person whom will be accompanying Sierra, I will just choose from either Palmyra or Kirika.

In terms of the enhancement of my war potential, I actually obtained plenty of useful things from the ruined guild house.

Because of leveling up Nina, is now able to enchant artifacts.

For example she is able to enchant rings with reinforcement magic, and this will greatly change the way in which we do battle as it has opened new avenues of strategies. She is also able to enchant Nana's whole body with reinforcement magic and they are indeed very compatible/hold affinity with each other.

However, in order to apply the strengthening ceremony for Nana, Nina will need plenty of time, that's why she won't be able to join in Sierra's investigation.

I'm quite worried about Iblis moving behind the scenes, however, even If I were to panic now there is no point.

The best thing I can do for now is to prepare to meet such an opponent with the maximum potential I can muster.

And for that end..... I will support "everyone by feeding them with my spirit" This is also one of the essential components.

Yeah, this is a very important matter.

Concretely, so.....



"This is the worst! You are reallllly the worst!!"

"You can't talk bad about..... My Lord....." (*Sierra*)

"Ahh~ It's been quite a while that my heart is beating so fast. If, if I'm the first one I'd be soo happy....." (*Amelia*)

"That's not good Amelia, the only one who can make that choice is Our Master, alright?"

"We, we can't believe this.....! Are all the things you do always so perverted?! tr, treating us in thiss way.....! "

Butt, butt, butt, butt ,butt.

The clean and tidy ass that poked out of her white skirt, it was moderately sized and very plump. (Kirika's Ass)

The ass that peeks out of the mini green skirt and stands tall awaiting my entrance (Sierra's Elf butt)

Having a belt around her hips, a ripe healthy ass that seemed to be able to give an easy child birth. (Amelia's bum)

Rolling up her sorceress robe, the pure white round ass. (Nina's butt)

The ass that was shaking in her dress skirt, a conceited tiny ass. (Palmyra's rear end)

Five enchanting hips were swaying before me, and each of them were lined up for my choosing.

It was my choice as to what order I would do them in, that was my freedom.

All of these were mine, they were all..... My possessions.

“Well～ isn't this a superb/magnificent view. Isn't this a momentous moment when all five of my loyal slaves are here together? “

Isn't this view, the scene that all men dream about?

Now, allow me to enjoy and compare the quality of these vagina's that were mine for the taking.

Slavemancer Tooru (Skill Level UP!)

Job: Slavemancer LV 9

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic L V 7】 【Contract with the Devil L V 1】 【Slave Strengthened 0 → 1】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 11

FIVE LOYAL SLAVES AND MY FEAST

In front of my eyes, five of my slaves were lined up as they thrust out their hips towards me.

They were still standing up and had their hands against the bed room wall, it was a superb view.

This is a man's dream, a man's romance!

"I'm sure you understand this already but, you are truly the worst! Moreover why are all of us still wearing our clothes and armor?!"

"That's the whole point. when everyone are wearing their usual clothes, it almost seems as though we are still in a party, and seeing your party member's get violated, doesn't that arouse you even more?"

"It isn't possible to understand such a logic.....! This fellow, is way too much of a low-life.....!"

Only Kirika whom was wearing her knightly armor and Palmyra whom was wearing her goth-loli dress, were the only ones that Tooru had to force by compulsion to stand with their hips thrust out towards him.

The remaining three people were already shaking their ships as their feet quivered little by little, they were impatiently waiting for my penis to penetrate them.

"Now~then, Who shall be the first person, I - w-o-n-d-e-r....."

"Ah, it's so hot.....!?"

"Nnh..... uu....."

"Nahnnn, Master your huge penis-sama is touching me!" (*Amelia*)

“Hyaaa..... I don’t know when you will insert it, and it’s making my heart beat like crazy”

My fully erected cock was brushed against the rear end of the girls as I occasionally poked them with the tip of my penis, slowly building their anticipation.

From the left sequentially, it was Kirika, Sierra, Amelia, Nina and Palmyra.

I slid my cock back and forth, and the feeling of their different shaped asses were really soft, my penis began to leak its fluids and little by little It would leave a mark on their butts as it passes by them.

“That’s right Sierra I promised you that I would reward you for your service last time. Do you want to be the first to be penetrated by me? “

“Ah.....”

When I traced my cock slowly over the slit of her vagina, her elf butt which didn’t have an ounce of unnecessary fat in it, began to tremble and her slender hips shivered in pleasure.

“B..... But, Sierra caused so many troubles for, everyone that’s why..... it would be bad if..... Hyaa!? HniyaaaaaaaAAhnn!!?”

Nuchun..... Nurugugunn.....!! (*poke*, *slip*, *slide*)

When I inserted my penis inside of her in a surprise attack, her tight elf vagina was already slopping wet, and it was happily swallowing my cock whole.

“It’s really good that Sierra has a strong sense of responsibility, but at times like these, you should just obediently accept my generosity..... Toh! “

“That’s true, nobody is blaming you..... Ahhh, I’m so jealous though.....! “ (*Amelia*)

“I’m happy for you~, Sierra-chan” (*Nina*)

Being watched by her two adventurer comrades, Sierra moves her long ears up and down (flapping) as she feels the happiness of being pierced by my penis.

The pleasure of digging my way through her extremely tight yet soft walls was so intense that a tingle of pain went up my penis.

The real thrill of conquering this elf pussy was the fact that I was forming her narrow hole into the shape of my cock.

“Ahh, My lord.....! It’s so sudden, your thrust it so deep into mee..... Ah~, Nhaaa, Ah, Ah~~~!!!?”

“Eh, it’s a lie..... She’s letting out that kind of voice.....!?”

Even through her clothes, anyone could tell that Sierra had gigantic boobs, normally she would be a really quiet spoken person, but now she was acting like a totally different person, this caused Kirika to become bewildered.

“Ahh, Kirika this is probably the first time you’ve heard such a thing. Sierra who is being pounded by my cock, is truly a sight to behold isn’t it? “

Elves are biologically much more slender than their human counterparts. Both the men and the women seem to have small sizes in terms of their private parts.

Although there is individual variation in size, when having sex with a human male, it cannot be compared to having sex with their own species, and there is this extremely sensitive spot that is unbearably pleasant to them, and it can only be reached when an elf’s most interior womb is vigorously stimulated.

It seems that one of the reasons why half-elf’s appear in this world is for such a pathetic reason..... I really do sympathize with the man-elf’s.

“Wh, what a miserably lewd voice jya. It’s so shameless that we would not think you came from a race of prideful forest beings.....! “

“Heh, Are you really one to criticize other’s Demoness-sama? Even though you let out such a voice previously? “

“It, it is to be expected jya! We for one will not be pleased if a dirty human thing was thrust into us, and we would not let out such a beastly sound..... HaaaaooooUmyuuuuuu!!?”

Biku Bikuuu! (twitch, twitchhh) Palmyra's black frill which resembled a rose fluttered as her spine bent backwards in an arch.

When the insides of her skirts were peeked at..... a sliver of love juices could be seen flowing down her slender thighs.

"Oioi, you are really full of lip service aren't you? Letting out such a lewd voice, your voice was like a cat or animal in heat of some sort."

"Ehh, ehh? What's with you so suddenly Palm-chan? "

"Wh, what's happening, Haah.....!? Some, something feels like it's coming in..... it's almost like something thick iss penetratingg us..... Higuuuuu!?"

The fact that she's confused is actually quite reasonable. This is because, my penis was still settled in Sierra's vagina, and I haven't even used my hands to touch Palmyra.

However, what Palmyra is feeling right now is, without a doubt the pleasurable sensations of being violated by my cock.

"You see, the thing is I found a use for the new ability I obtained in the afternoon. When I supply magical energy to my slaves, a network is created between you guys, and just like this I am able to align your senses together"

"Wh, wha..... Did you say?..... Hii, Hiihyaaaa!? Our, our vagina iss..... automatically caving in as if something is poking ittttt!? Nnaaaahyaaa!!"

Although it isn't able to share 100 % of their body sensations, it's at least to the extent that Palmyra is able to feel the intoxicating feeling of her insides being penetrated by my penis similar to how Sierra is currently melting in the pleasure. Moreover Palmyra's pussy whom received my surprise attack was now spraying hot fluids and before she knew it she already surrendered her body to me.

"It, its amazingg..... Pl, please master, won't you do the same thing to me? "

"No, isn't it better for you if I gave you the real thing, Amelia?"

For the time being, Sierra reluctantly parted from my penis as I slowly pulled it out of her.

To the right of Sierra, Amelia's sun tanned ass was shaking since a while ago in anticipation of my cock, her pussy lips were already dripping wet and opening up to receive me as I plunged right into her.

"Ahhhh, Nnnnhaaaaaaaaa!! Kitaaaa (It's here)! Master's penis-sama is finally in meee! I'm so happy, I'm so happy that it's finally my turnnn!!"



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELTRANSLATIONS.COM

In comparison to Sierra's narrow/tight vagina, Amelia's flesh was thicker, her love juices were overflowing and her tempered muscles were firm and supple and it was strangling my cock.

This was also, unbearably good in its own way.

"Normally you are quite tomboyish, but being cornered like this, you quickly turn so adorable don't you, Amelia..... Hora, Hora!! Even though you are getting screwed from behind does it make you happy? "

"Ye, Yeeeshhh!! I used to be made fun by all the boys, they said that I was weak! But, but, I lost and I was taught how wonderful penis-sama is by Master!! Now getting disciplined/trained from the back is my favorite thing, I loveee ittt!!"

Her darkest and deepest desires were let out as she panted with pleasure.

Sierra and Palmyra also moved in accordance to my hip movements and they raised a high moan..... I made sure to tune their sense of pleasure so that they would be able to share in Amelia's pleasant sensations.

And Kirika whom was watching the sudden change in Amelia, began to blush with embarrassment and surprise.

"Alright, the next in line is Nina! Firmly raise your hips and try begging for it! "

"y, yes My Master! Ni..... Nina can't wait for it any longer, please plunge it in..... hearing the sounds of my comrades letting out those erotic moans, my vagina has become slopping wet! Please I beg of you My Master please punish my dirty hole which is dedicated just for you.....! "

She's completely in heat, what a cute and erotic begging/pleading it was.

Rewarding her excellent performance, I took out my penis from Amelia and stood right in between Nina's soft ass, my target was her dancing pink colored slit which was lightly shivering.

Her dancing flesh readily accepted my cock as it slowly sunk into her deepest parts, both of us leak a moan of pleasure.

“Haaaa, Ahhhhh.....! I feel blessed/happy, my master..... Is deep inside me, I thoroughly remember the shape of Master’s peniss.....! “

“Ahh, I also like how Nina’s warm and soft vagina fits perfectly with my cock.....!”

Her inner walls kept on slowly changing shape, as if it was tasting and devoting itself to the shape of my penis, I slowly grinded my cock in her.

Of course I already linked the sensations of the three girls whom were comrades with each other, the three of them raised their voices in an exquisite harmony as if playing an instrument, and the room was dyed in a pink atmosphere.

“My Lordd..... My Lorddd!! Sierraa, Sierrra insides are completely filled with my lord’s thing, I’m soo happy.....!!”

“Ahhh Master, I love you Masterr! I’m also very happy, being made to submit/surrender to penis-sama is truly a lucky thingggg!!”

“I’m m, meltttinggg..... My brain is meltinggg in the pleasureee, its soo deep inside of Ninaaa..... Ah, ah, Ahhhn! “

Their brains were completely filled with the pleasure given to them by my cock. This feeling of domination is totally amazing.

When I glanced in Kirika’s direction, her cheeks were flushing from being exposed to the lewd atmosphere, and her armor rattled slightly, and her body whom was unable to move freely began to tremble/shake.

I specifically made sure that only Kirika was unable to feel the pleasurable sensations..... But I think it’s about time now.

“Hey Himeno-san, have you realized it? The truth is I have been slowly sharing the sensations of the three girls and sending it to you”

“Eh?..... N, now that I think about it I have been feeling a strange sensation..... So, so it was you all along wasn’t it.....!?”

I matched my movements with the swaying of her hips and deep inside that black eyes of hers I could see her trying to repress the pleasures of her body as it slowly became

unbearable for her. I was laughing inside my own head as I knew that I wasn't actually doing anything to her, however I kept my cool and earnestly nodded my head to her question.

"Himeno-san, whilst you are sharing the partial sensations of everyone's pleasure..... I will not allow you by any means to climax. It will be like a tantalizing itch that can never be scratched, as it continues to grow in pleasure"

"Th..... That kind of thing, humph, it's not like I want to cum..... uu, auuu.....! "

"Ohh, is that so? In that case, please enjoy that unbearable sensation. If you don't want to climax, then this time around I won't force it upon you. I will go straight to Palmyra, and skip you all together and end it with her, alright? "

"Ahh....."

Without waiting for Kirika's response, I took out my penis from Nina's vagina and went towards the Palmyra's ass.

Palmyra whom has continued to experience the shared sensations of the girls, finally receives my bare cock as I insert it into her vagina that does not lose in tightness to Sierra's, I completely submerged into her most inner depths, as she let out a feeble breath and a thin whimper.

"Kuu, As usual this vagina is really small..... Oh if I remember correctly I said that I would punish you, isn't that right? Alright, take this!!"

"TsuunnnHiiiiii!!? How dare you, myy buttt!?"

Pachiiinn!! (Slap)!! A slapping sound resounds around the room.

I rolled up her goth-loli skirt and I slapped Palmyra's white ass with the palm of my hands.

"Hora, Hora, your punishment for acting all haughty is getting your ass beaten as my penis is driven into you! It's seems to be really effective for someone like you with such high pride, isn't that right?!"

“Nnooo, Nhaaaaaa, Hii..... Wa, waitt, do you think you will be forgiven for treating us in such a rude manner..... Ahyuuuuuuiiiiiiii!?”

I ignored her protests as she began to tear up, and continued to Pachin, Pachin! (Spank) that tiny ass of hers repeatedly.

Whenever I beat her ass, she squeezes really tightly, and her tiny hole grasps unto my cock as if it was trying to bite it off.

“Kuu! When I smack that ass you are seriously squeezing so hard..... Don’t tell me are you actually a masochist? Are you feeling good getting teased by the human you despise so much Princess Palmyra-sama? Surprisingly you are quite the mazo deep inside, aren’t you?!”

“It, it can’t be, We are not like that..... Nhyaaaa! We are not pleased when you hit our butt, that kind of thingg..... for me to have such a shameless fetish is impossibleee, Hiiiiii please forgive uss!!”

Her demon ass was starting to redden slightly under my constant smacking, it was obvious that the pain and humiliation was turning into pleasure for Palmyra and she was continuously cumming.

Although I thought it was only a little bit, but I think that Palmyra has the makings to become a full-fledged masochist..... I will slowly but surely develop this sexual fetish.

“Uu..... Auuu, everyone looks to be feeling so amazingg.....! Haaa, Haaah..... Wh, why do I have this unbearable feeling..... You are making my bodyy, feel so weird with that strange skill..... of yoursss...!”

Seeing how the four other people are completely enjoying themselves, Kirika as planned was the only one missing out.

The princess knight whom was wearing her dignified silvery costume. Kirika can only feel a halfhearted amount of pleasure, and she was starting to rub her inner thighs together in order to seek more pleasure.

“A re re (what do we have here) What’s wrong Himeno-san? What’s wrong with your body? “

“.....Eh? Ahh!?”

I promptly took my penis out of Palmyra’s insides (Whilst giving her one last big slap), I moved closer to Kirika and she began to notice getting closer.

If I didn’t compel Kirika to thrust out her ass with my Enslavement Magic, and stay in this pose, most likely she would have already begun to touch herself, that was how vigorous she was rubbing her thighs.

“Don’t you seem like you are in quite a bit of pain? As I thought you don’t want to be the only one left out do you? “

“Th..... That’s no true.....! “

Her words of denial are much more meek than usual.

Being exposed to this constant sexual tension/energy, my former classmate’s body was damp and sweaty, and her whole body seemed to release an odor of a young maiden in heat.

“Holding it in to yourself, is like poison for your body desuyo, Kirika-chan?” (Nina)

“Ahhaa..... Stop being so stubborn and just surrender to Master, Kirika” (Amelia)

“Everyonee..... all together its better this way.....! “ (Sierra)

With haggard breaths and an entranced expression the three adventurer’s tempted Kirika to join them.

Even then, they could not sway the stubborn Kirika into letting go.

She has complicated feelings towards me, furthermore, she tries to resist the taboo of drowning in pleasure by keeping a distance, as it conflicts with her old fashioned morals/ethics. This is getting in the way of her from being honest to the aching of her body.

Himeno Kirika is a girl with such standards/morals.

Therefore, I prepared this scenario in advance..... Well at the least I am still trying to convince her by doing such things.

“.....Ahh it’s not good, I wanted to just tease you in the beginning but seeing how cute/lovely this ass of yours is, I’ve become unable to hold myself, Himeno-san. Is it alright, if I insert my cock?”

“Eh?..... T... that iss..... Isn’t that kind of thing up to you.....?! It’s not like I can resist even if I wanted to, isn’t that right Odamori-kun.....?!”

For a brief moment, truly just for an instant.

I could see her long eye lashes flutter, and she was hesitating for a second and I could see it in her eyes that she anticipated my cock entering her desperate vagina and the relief in her eyes.

It was unlikely that Kirika herself realized her true feelings, however, this was a huge step..... All for the goal of making her truly surrender both her body and her mind to me.

“Thank you, In that case I won’t hold back..... Ah, that’s right. There’s one thing that I haven’t told you yet”

Her vagina was already slopping wet with her own nectar juices and I used the tip of my head to press into it teasingly as I began to talk..... I finally disclosed my “scenario/plan” and put it into motion.

“Sorry, sorry, I think I’ve made a mistake in my statement earlier. [Only Himeno-san, has yet to be tuned into the feelings of the others]”

“Eh.....? Ah.....!? Wh, what do you mean..... You’re lying, don’t tell me!?”

“Yeah, that’s why if Himeno-san’s pussy is wet to this extent, then in reality it’s because Himeno-san is erotic and thinking about dirty things..... Such a thing can’t possibly be true right? “

“Ahh, Ehh ehhhh!? Wa, wait a minute Odamori-kun, Waitt.....”

Nyguuguuu..... Zunyuuuururuurnnnnn!!

“.....AhhaHhhAhhhh!?..... NhaaaaaaaHyaaaaaaaaAA!!!?”

As she was still hesitating and confused about what was just said by me, I interrupted her train of thought and cut it right in half by plunging my cock deep into her.

It was surprising at how easily she let me slide my fully erected cock into her deepest areas, without resistance and obediently, my cock slid deeper and deeper as if she was inviting me and urging me on, she swallowed my member.

Whilst still wearing her full Princess Knight Armor, Kirika was connected to me from the back, with complete ecstasy and without being able to say a word of complaint her whole body shook as it was penetrated by me so deeply and she let out a moan of pleasure.

“Ouuu, This is amazing, out of the five people, you are the one with the most slippery and wet vagina, did Himeno-san honestly, want my cock that badly?”

“Hyaguuuuu, It, it’s not truee, that kind of thinggg oooo!? I wasn’t wa, waitttingg..... Stop asking me thingss I don’t knoww!!”

I made her answer me truthfully with the power of my compulsion, it would seem that she herself was not aware of her own desires and was not able to clearly say it.

In that case, I will continue to corner her until she understands. Using my penis that is.

I groped her plump/ripe ass through her skirt, and attacked her slopping vagina without any mercy.

“Afuu, Hyaahyuuuuu!? This is completely different to when we did it beforeee..... Nhaaaaa, AhyiiiiiiiI!?”

“From the entrance to the middle to the deepest parts of your vulva..... All three places are gradually tightening what an amazing vagina you have Himeno-san..... Your (honor student) pussy is really good at pleasing my cock”

“Iyaa, yaaadaaaa, Don’t say those kind of thingss, if you praise me with such things its embarrassingggg!!”

“Isn’t it fine like this, You should just let yourself go and show everyone how good you are feeling Himeno-san..... Hora, Let me give you the real taste of what it’s like to share the pleasures with everyone!!”

I transmitted the pleasure Kirika was feeling to my other loyal slaves and linked them together.

Immediately, the four other people bent their backs in ecstasy as they let out a scream simultaneously.

“Hyaaaa!?! Th, this is amazing..... Kirika-chan I can feel electricity running through the deepest parts of my interior” (Nina)

“It’s a feeling that is more intense than anything I’ve felt so far!” (Amelia)

“Kirika..... You aren’t honest with yourself.....! If you feel this good, you should be honestly and just say it..... Ahh, Hyaaaa! “ (Sierra)

“Uuuuu, Aguuuuuu!?! Pl, please..... hit our pathetic/miserable ass moreee.....! “ (Palmyra)

Kirika whom had the fact that she was indulging in the pleasures granted by Tooru’s cock be shared with everyone, was sobbing with tears. Her long black hair was disheveled as she kept saying “iyaaa iyaaa”.

On the other side of the spectrum, Palmyra was begging to be abused by me, and instead I was punishing her by not giving her what she wanted the most.

“Hyaaa Usoo(It’s a lie) Usoo, Iyadaa yadaaa, everyone please don’t look at mee, don’t feel goodd!!”

“The moment when you climax, I will be sure to thoroughly share the experience with everyone whilst flaunting it, Himeno-san!”

“Naaaaaahyaaaaa, I’m not goingg to cummm, I’m not going to cumm just fromm thisss Ahhhhhhaaaaa!!? Nhaaaahhhhh ahh~~~~!?”

Contrary to her words, Kirika constricted her vagina violently and she reached closer and closer to an extremely big climax.

Experiencing the wonderful vaginas of five very unique girls, even for me I began to approach my limit.

My left hand was on her hips whilst my right hand grabbing unto her blue mantle which was wrapped around her neck. From the back to the front, I gouged out the princess knight's body and scooped out her vagina out to the depths.

"Now Kirika, This is not an order!! Using your own body and your own mind, experience the ultimate pleasure of my penis and reach your climax!!! Kuuuuo!!"

"Dame dame dame dameeee (basically same as iyada)..... Ahh, Ahh, Ah..... NnnooooahyaaaaaaaaAAAAAnnnAAAh~::~~::~~::~~!!!!???"

Biku Biku..... Dobyuuuruuruuuuu !! Dobyuu, Byukunn Dokunnnn !! (twitch, twitch, splurtttt, splurt, splish splosh)

I pricked her womb and vigorously began my last spurt driving into her and scooping out her insides in a piston motion.

I poured my semen into her weak point at point blank range and Kirika's body undulated in a big wave motion as if she was getting swept away by a tsunami, she experienced an orgasm she never felt before in her life as she screamed her lungs out.

This intense sensation of ecstasy as she came, was naturally transmitted to all my other slaves.

"Ahh ~~, Nhaaaahhh ~::~~::~! M, My Lorddd, itss..... A, Amazingggg.....! " (Sierra)

"Higuuu, Nhaaaaooooo.....!! Haa haaa, Even I am cumming.....! " (Amelia)

"Buaaaahh!? Ah, Ahhaaaaa..... My Master your cockk is sooo goood.....! " (Nina)

I was overflowing with pleasure and as a last bit of service for Palmyra, at the same time Kirika was squeezing the last bits of my ejaculation into her womb, I hit Kirika's round/plump ass once.

“Igiiii, Hiiiiiii!? We are goingg to cumm again just from the sensation of getting our butt smackked!?”

I was enjoying everyone’s cute voices and the fact that I just busted my full load into Himeno-san vagina which was now permeating with my sperm, filled me with a sense of conquest and overall well-being.

The amount of semen I shot out was more than I ever spurted before, but Kirika seemed to have no qualms in accepting my full load without leaving any left over.

“That was the best, Himeno-san.....! A re (oh?)..... Why is it that you are desperately trying to hide your face? “

“Sh, shutt upp..... shutt uppp..... Bakaaa.....!”

My former Chairman Princess Knight Kirika was desperately using the mantle and her long black hair to cover up her face.

Although, she was still grasping unto my cock which was still inserted in her, and she was happily wriggling her insides around it.

“Kirika, I’m so jealous of you..... Th, this time, is it alright if you came inside of Sierra.....? “ *(Sierra)*

“I also don’t want to lose out on such an experience, Master please love me lots as well” *(Amelia)*

“You guys don’t need to be worried, I will be able to pour it into everyone as much as they’d like”

“Fufu, It’s because Nina has perfectly prepared energy reinforcement and physical reinforcement magic~ “

“it, it can’t bee, you’re still going at it?..... Just like we just did just then, over and over.....? If you continue to do that, I, I..... Uwaaa Auuuu.....!”

“Pl, pleasee..... Our ass, moreee, moreee.....!”

That’s right, our fun feast is not over just yet. We have only just begun!

In this way, my Slaves and I have a long lively night ahead of us.....



“You guys Geez, Nana doesn’t really understand the reason..... As to why everyone likes to play such a strange game” (Naive Nana)

Nana had a body that did not need to sleep and she was put on guard duty to stay outside our room, Nana was complaining.

If she was able to sigh, right now she would let out a really big sigh.

“Or perhaps..... If I changed my body to be like everyone else, I will be able to comprehend.....? “

Nana the Magical Being, grumbled out her thoughts as she looked up towards the sky of this world which had two moons unlike earth.

CHAPTER 12

TWO MEALS AND ONE INFORMATION

The next day it was decided that Sierra and Amelia, and one other member named Nana was to go to the kingdom of Ranbadeia in order to gather some information.

As a way we can keep in contact with each other, I retrieved a special scroll from the guild house, this “mailer scroll” is an artifact that was handed to investigation party.

This scroll works as a set of two pieces, when something is written on it, it will transmit the written characters to the other side regardless of the distance between us, and basically it’s like a fax machine that runs on magic.

However, this piece of paper can only be used to communicate once before the magic runs out and it becomes a normal piece of paper. The science of the earth seems to be more advanced than the magic of this earth and a strange deep emotion wells up within me. I feel a sense of loss when I think of the possibilities of having a device like a smart phone or being able to connect to the internet.

The people that remain in the base are: Kirika, Palmyra, Nina and lastly me.

In the end I chose not to send either Kirika or Palmyra as they stood out in public way too much, furthermore I actually needed them next to me so that I could improve my Enslavement Magic. Nina stayed behind because she acquired a new ability of being able to enchant things and naturally I needed her to prepare a variety of things for me.

Well, I wonder what kind of information the girls will be able to bring to me.....
Well no matter the case, my objective is to outwit the demon Iblis and make Princess Sistina mine before he can get to her, and this plan has not changed.



“Oh?..... What are you doing in such a place, Himeno-san? “

When I peeped into the Kitchen room a faint savory smell drifted into my nose, Kirika was in front of the saucepan whilst moving her hands to stir the contents of whatever she was preparing.

She was wearing a white blouse and a rather short skirt, complemented with a black apron which really suited her.

“Can’t you see from looking? I’m cooking. Amelia-san taught me the recipe to making stew before she left on her trip”

“Heeeh, I didn’t know you could cook”

“How rude..... Well I’m not as good as Amelia-san, and it’s the first time I’m cooking since I’ve arrived in this new world, however, when we used to go to school I’ve made a bento or two for myself, you know?”

Indeed, for someone like her who was an honor student, it matches her personality.

I sat down on the wooden chair, and began staring at her slender back figure as she cooked.

Behind that Apron, what was hiding behind that was her E-cup breasts.....

“uh-huh, it would seem that your sense of rivalry has ignited and you want to become my favorite wife by cooking for me, right?”

“I have absolutely no idea how you came to such a conclusion..... I am simply distracting myself with cooking, from the fact that an evil perverted Slavemancer has caught me to use for his own amusement”

“Hmmm, I thought that I could say something back but, your argument seems to have no loopholes in it.....”

“After all, I have only spoken the truth”

Whilst I leaned back on the wooden chair, for a little while I just listened to the sounds of the pot boiling as it cooked.

Looking at her back as I sat down like this, reminded me of an old memory where I used to stare at the same figure back in school during class.

Originally she was an existence which I couldn't even approach and barely had the chance to strike a conversation with, she was like an unattainable flower, she was my Class President and the most beautiful girl at school.

By some twist of fate, she was now in a Master-Slave relationship with me in this new world, it was finally a relationship between a man and a woman.

".....Say Himeno-san, have you ever thought about returning to our previous world before? "

When I casually asked her a question, she stopped stirring the pot for a single instant.

"I guess..... But having hope in something that seems impossible to achieve is useless. When you mention it, I have never really thought about such a thing"

"Heh, is that how it is? I didn't expect that of you"

She was different from me who had many things that could be left to improve. She was very popular with her classmates and also with the teachers, her future also looked really bright, That Himeno Kirika, I completely assumed that she who had lost so much by coming to this new world would at least have some sort of regrets.

However just now when I asked her about the previous world, it would seem that she truly held no interest, and this fact made me feel uncomfortable somehow.

"Besides..... No matter where I am, it wouldn't really make much of a difference"

She muttered that last bit in a really soft voice, it was a strange thing to say.

"It wouldn't make much of a difference"..... What in the world did she mean by this??

As one would be inclined to think, being a class president or a princess knight, there is a totally big gap between being my loyal slave, isn't there?

“What is your reason for saying such a thing, don’t tell me that behind the facade of being an honor student, you were actually living a double life as a beautiful Sailor Moon whom fought evil? Ah, Or was it that your weakness was grasped by some perverted teacher and that you were actually violated night after a night and trained to be his slave.....?”

“I’m amazed at how many ridiculous ideas come floating inside of your head..... If you’d actually say something more realistic I’d be totally impressed with you”

Whilst I was having fun teasing the amazed Kirika, I suddenly had a thought come to mind.

Before Kirika had met me, I wondered what kind of life she had as the Princess Knight.

Well my life in the old world was miserable to begin with so I quickly forgot about it, But for her she seemed to adapt to her new lifestyle within one month of arriving here, and to me this was certainly a little bit peculiar.

Even now, the ridiculous situation of her becoming my slave, and how it seems she was gradually adapting to the situation and actually building somewhat of a relationship with my other slaves is apparent to me..... Although she’s probably slightly effected by my strong wishes as well.

The honor student whom everyone can rely on.

The Elite Princess Knight who serves Princess Sistina.

And lastly, my personal loyal slave.

Each of her circumstances have changed/differed from one another, however, if you line these up and examine them closely there wasn’t really anything in common...

Organization and an individual, she was always serving someone, being assigned a task and accomplishing it..... The role she was requested to play was the obedient “good child”.

No matter where she was, that role seemed to have followed her.

And perhaps she has continued to accept such a position.

Princess Knight Kirika, Himeno Kirika..... I wonder what she thought of herself when she was in those positions?

[No matter where I was it was the same].

Those words she just said previously, if it held such a meaning, then unlike me who faced a turning point in this new world, for Kirika in the truest sense, she didn't really experience a "change" in the way she lived her life.

"It's about time..... For now, the meal should be fully cooked"

"Oh, is it tasting time? Please get me some as well"

She was standing next to me with her apron figure, as we both stared at the sea of opaque stew together.

"Well at least the smell and the appearance looks appetizing"

".....I cannot guarantee its taste though. Whether I have succeeded or not"

"That's true, unless I thoroughly taste it we won't be able to find out..... Well I suppose let's get on with the tasting then shall we? Eiya (here we go) "

"Ah, Wa, wait!? My arms are moving on their own.....! "

Kirika scooped up the stew brought it close to me in order to spoon feed it to me, I had my mouth wide open with an "Ahhn".

I commanded an order directly into her brain, and her body was partially manipulated by me.

"Paku(taste)..... Ho, HOT!? uwaa this isn't really about the taste anymore, Water, waterr water! "

"Without even cooling it you suddenly made me feed it to you, naturally it would be hot, Baka (how foolish)..... Fufufu, that kind of felt good, you deserved it"

Kirika was giggling, I was feeling somewhat sorry for her before but now all of that sympathy has flown out of my head.

This woman, I'm going to make sure she pants out "Hii, Hii" whilst still wearing this apron of hers, I swore this to myself.



"Geez, she didn't have to get so angry just because I massaged her breasts from the spaces in between the apron..... Would it of been better if I made her unable to resist by giving her an order?"

After that, I was irresistibly turned on by her apron figure that I couldn't help but to make a move on her, she said that because I was being a bother to her cooking and she quickly kicked me out of the kitchen.

Good grief, what an impolite slave she was, unable to appreciate her masters own massage.

I grumbled along the way as I returned to my own room, inside of my room there was someone already waiting for me.

In front of my bed was the loitering figure of a jet black goth-loli, she was looking down and trembling as her silver hair swayed.

"What's wrong Palmyra, did you need something?"

"You..... Shameless beast, even though..... you already know what we want.....!"

Her red pupils glanced at me with upturned eyes, and her eyebrows formed the 八 character as her eyes became moist.

I was just thinking of a way to let out my frustrations when she arrived right in front of me, I grinned widely and let out a laugh in the back of my mind, before I closed the door shut behind me.



"Kukuku, for a demoness whom is connected to me by the pledge of loyalty, instead of eating a meal, it is necessary to obtain the magical supply directly from the Master in

order to sustain herself..... However I would have never expected, for you to be able to obtain my “magical supply” in this form/way, right? “

“Do, don’t say it..... In order for us to be able to sustain our body this is an unavoidable action..... Hapu, churuuu, Chururuu.....! “ (swallow, slurp, slurpp)

I was sitting on the chair with my groins exposed, and my fully energetic penis was being wholeheartedly (with intense concentration) licked by the demoness girl.

She was sitting on the floor with both of her hands on her knees, she had a face of an animal in heat as she intensely sucked on my member.

“That’s the way..... Don’t use your hands, just like I’ve taught you only use your mouth and tongue to chase after my cock, suck it for me in the most indecent way”

“Ahh, Afuuaaaa..... For us to be doing this kind of ungraceful thing, for you to make us pursue this cock so shamelessly ohh..... Nchuuuu, reroo ryurooro” (kiss, lick, slurpickk)

“Hahah, You’re starting to drool, you know?”

Unlike before, after she was contracted with me, she was only able to receive the bare minimum amount of magical energy, and for Palmyra right now she was in a condition where her stomach was empty and she was craving nourishment.

For Palmyra, my semen was the ultimate form of magical energy, and this energy was fully ready for her within my erected cock, in other words, my semen was like the most nourishing treat/feast for her right now.

“Nnnuu, Npufuuu.....! Your seed of life, from here on don’t be shy and quickly let out your thick magical energy to your heart’s content and pour it all over us..... Tsupuu.....!”

“Ohh..... You are rubbing the tip of my urethral opening with your tongue, Kuuu! Haven’t you become really obedient, sucking on a human’s penis and servicing them like this, what happened to your haughty confidence, Noble Demoness of the Fourth Rank!?”

Whilst writhing in shame and disgrace, the high-ranking demoness with a pretty face as perfect as a doll was slurping on my cock, it was a scenery that made me feel good to be born as a male.

Her small beautiful face was getting clammy with my overflowing juices, however because she was fervently desiring my “magical energy” too much, she forgot such details.

“Don’t say anymore, please.....! It’s because you’ve made us go crazy when you drove your cock night after night into us, we’ve become addicted to this male scent/stench and this throbbing hot cock..... AhhhyaaaaAiii!”

When I scratched her cream colored horns with my finger nails and rubbed it, a moan of pleasure leaked out of Palmyra.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

Similar to how an elf's ears are extremely sensitive to touch, a Demon's horns are also a sexual organ.

"You are so adorable when you obediently suck on my cock, Palmyra..... Just be patient, soon I will allow you to taste/drink the thickest semen.....! "

"Auuu, I, I'm relying on youu.....!"

And at the time.

Suddenly the sound of a knock was heard on my door, Biku! (Shudder) the lips which was covering my engorged penis glands suddenly shuddered in surprise.

"Odamori-kun, Are you there? I've finished preparing the meal, so you should come over and eat dinner"

"Ahh, I understand..... I will "cum" right now.....! "

I continued to tease her and rubbed her two horns with all ten of my fingernails. Whilst hearing the voice of Kirika whom didn't know what was occurring in my bedroom. The demoness became desperate as she tried to suppress her moans from leaking out.

I burst my load to my heart's content and released all the semen into her mouth which was mixed with both saliva and Cowper juices.

".....Uupuuu!? Nn,NohhhPuu..... Nkuu, Gokun (swallow)..... Gokun (Swallow).....!"

"Alright then. By the way, do you know where Palmyra-chan is? Although she probably doesn't want to eat, I want to at least let her know she is free to join us"

"Tsuuuuu!!?"

"No, I'm not quite sure..... Well, don't worry about her, she will probably come if she wants to..... right? "

"That's probably true" after saying such things, Kirika left from the front of my door.

Palmyra was hungrily coveting and sucking (chuu, chuu) unto my semen till its last drops with her Loli-fera-lips, I gradually pulled out my penis out of her mouth.

“Alright..... After receiving my heavenly seed, what did I teach you to say again? “

“Puu Haaaauuu.....! (Gasping for air) Yesss..... Th, thank you very muchhhaahh....! “

Her cheeks was puffed out like a squirrel as a large quantity of semen was all swallowed down by Palmyra. She extended her tongue which was dyed with the smell of my cock as it began to twitch and wriggle in euphoria. Palmyra raised her two hands and made a double peace sign.

This was the submissive pose I taught her to make. The small demoness’s body which was now fully satisfied with receiving my “magical energy” was now undulating in waves of pleasure as it made such a pose.



“Nn, This is actually quite delicious! Ah however, if you took more time in preparing the chicken meat, I believe this would have been even better”

“Thanks. Indeed, I suppose that is a good idea too”

“Nina you, actually gave her pretty good advice.....”

“Fufufu, My cooking skills has improved as a result of tasting so many of Amelia’s dishes”

That day, we talked and critiqued the stew that Kirika made whilst eating at the table.

Recently, Nina has been stuck inside her room all day performing her enchanting duties, and she was finally able to enjoy a group meal.

“Hmph..... Although it’s a little bit crude for us to like the dish, the idea of covering up the stinky smell of meat with sweet herbs is not a bad idea”

“You, I thought that you wouldn’t touch any meals made by humans?”

“If it’s just tasting the meal, it is possible to do. This is just one of our amusements”

“Didn’t you just experience something, thick and nourishing a little while ago.....?”

“Wh, wha whaat are you saying!?”

“Eh? Eh? “

Just as we were in the middle of our harmonious supper...

The mailing scroll which was on top of the table began to faintly glimmer, and words/characters began to surface.

“It’s arrived..... The emergency communication scroll has been activated! “

It’s been several days since Sierra and the others have left. For them to garner some information at this point in time was nothing strange.

“Let’s see, let’s see..... [The party is currently alive and well. However, from the results of the investigation, we found that Princess Sistina is.....]”

I was relieved to find out that they were not in the huge predicament like the time when we had to face Palmyra, I continued to read the characters as they appeared in the scroll.

“[The Princess is not located in the Capital. She was heading towards a place called the “Tower of Revelation”]..... What is this Tower of Revelation? “

I have never heard of such a vocabulary before, Kirika however reacted to those words.

“This place is a facility where the “Princess of Prophecy” from each generation would come to in order to meditate and create a more accurate vision which can garner important predictions.....!”

“This Tower, Where is it located?”

“If I am not mistaken, it’s right after exiting Siberia Valley..... In the western edge of Varisu Plains “

“Heh, that means that it’s actually a very little distance away from where we are currently, it’s even closer than going to the capital!”

What an opportune event this is.

The important thing to note is that The Princess has left the Capital, and most likely she isn't travelling with a large number of guards whilst heading for this tower.

If this is not a chance for me to act then what is it?

To parties whom were secretly aiming to capture the princess..... Yeah, it's an opportunity for both me and this Iblis fellow.

Princess Knight Kirika

Job: Princess Knight LV 7

Skill : 【Brilliant Burst L V 5】 【Magical Resistance L V 2】 【Cooking Skill L V
0 (It has yet to Level up)】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 13

ASSAULT STRATEGY AND CROSSING SWORDS

The sunlight at the break of noon, blazes across the vast red brown wasteland.

When I looked down from a steep cliff, what I saw was a meandering (zigzagging) narrow valley, it kind of resembled a deep dried up river.

If I was to use my former world as a comparison, it was like one of these scenes from a North American movie.

“In the entrance of the valley, there were no marks of animal hoofs or wheels, My Master”

“It seems that we have managed to arrive here before the Princess”

From then onwards the four of us procured a small sized wagon driven by two horses, as we rushed towards Siberia Valley.

It will become troublesome if the Princess manages to enter the “Tower of Revelation”. That’s why we are currently rushing towards the location, if we waited for Sierra and the others to arrive, the possibility that we will lose the opportune moment will increase.

Thankfully this valley has a suitable geographical features to set up an ambush.

Before Princess Sistina arrives at this place, I plan on using my current war potential to set up an ambush and settle it in one fell swoop.

“Alright Nina, using your gravity field, please close the exit route with a couple of those big rocks. Make sure it isn’t discoverable from a long distance so place them around the bend”

“I see, it’s to trap them in place desune”

“I will leave the duty of using the spyglass in Himeno-sans care. If you see even a hint of a wagon approaching us, please inform me immediately, you whom has previously served the royal family would know of their symbol, right? “

“Affirmative..... Hey, Odamori-kun. Do you think Iblis will also be aiming for the Princess in this location? “

“I wouldn’t know about that. However, there is something that bothers me”

Whilst we were moving, Kirika told me a more detailed background story of the “Tower of Revelations”.

It was said that the facility has not been used for the past hundred years.

Whilst it was true that there was a lack of people with Princess Sistina’s caliber of skill. Another main reason was that it was forbidden to be used recklessly, if the prophecy did not affect the destiny of the whole country.

“The thing that bothers me the most is, why now? Is the appearance of the “Slavemancer”..... that big of a deal to warrant the royal family to mobilize? Or is it that she has discovered other prophecies that could affect the whole country? “

“From what I know, there is no other prophecies..... However, the Princess is a very intelligent person. Unless there was a very good reason, she wouldn’t willingly break the laws of her own country”

A reason..... What reason could it be?

This made me think for a little while.

“Maybe, just as an off chance. What if there was someone whom recommended the Princess to go towards the Tower of Revelations.....? Somebody whom wanted to kill two birds with one stone by securing the princess and obtaining an accurate prophecy, for example”

Kirika’s expression hardened as she heard my speculation.

“Ah.....! Don’t tell me that the spy Iblis has planted has already infiltrated as deep as the royal palace!?”

“Well in the end, this is only one of my hypotheses. However, one thing is certain, the fact that Princess Sistina doesn’t have her most elite Princess Knight guarding her right now. This is a big opportunity”

“Then my mobilization, and this situation.....”

Himeno had a lovely face as she looked down in shame. Woops, I should have taken into consideration that she had a strong sense of responsibility towards the princess before spouting out those words.

“Don’t worry, you need to look at the bigger picture. Because you were with me, we were able to discern the fact that the demon Iblis was aiming for the Princess with evil intent, isn’t that right?”

“That, is..... Certainly true. We mustn’t let the Princess fall into the hands of the demon”

“Yeah, that’s more like it”

She nods her head slightly and returns to her usual serious expression as she turned towards the valley entrance.

Suddenly her footsteps stopped.

“Hey..... Odamori-kun. You are..... planning on turning Princess Sistina into one of your slaves aren’t you? “

“Ahh, I’ve said it many times haven’t I? Don’t tell me, you are going to start begging me to stop now”

Kirika whom was under my absolute compulsion, was not really a position to be giving me any unwanted suggestions, as there was nothing she could give of equal trade.

She probably already realized the fact that she couldn’t really negotiate with me.

“..... No. However, I have one thing I need to tell you”

A strong wind approached from the empty valley, and Kirika’s long black hair and blue mantle started to flutter.

She had a determined expression that I've seen before on her face.

"The Princess is my benefactor. If by some chance, you were to push that person's mind to the depths of despair..... It will add to the list of things I will not be able to forgive you for"

Surprisingly, Kirika has yet to let go of her obstinate hope for a reversal to occur, and she is still very defiant towards me.

Her gaze sends a shiver up my spine. It wasn't in fear, but in joy.

Yes, it was this..... This was the reason that having Kirika next to me was so amusing.

"Ahh. I will remember your words, Himeno-san"

"Yes, Thank you. That's all I have to say"

She started walking again without a hint of hesitation.

Palmyra was floating nearby whilst having her legs crossed, she approached me soundlessly.

"This Princess Sistina seems to be a very important existence, for the Princess Knight"

"That might also be true..... However, that's just the kind of diligent/serious person she is. At heart, she was a natural at being the "Class President""

"We don't really understand the words, you speak sometimes"

Sense of Responsibility. That keyword was the word you could attach to the person known as Himeno Kirika.

Well, that in itself makes it fun for me to tease her, moreover it actually made it easier to steer her in a certain direction.

"Regardless of the case, This time round I will make sure to put you to work as well"

"Humph, We know this already. Rather than struggling fruitlessly, we'd rather submit slightly"

“.....It’s good that you understand”

I have revised my strategies and then analyzed them again. Now then, will this plan be able to work in my favor?

Sooner or later, the big players will make their moves..... That’s when we will find out.



“They have arrived..... Without a doubt, it’s the Ranbadeia Royal Family Wagon”

Around the time the sun began to set, a big white wagon enters the valley.

To the left and right sides of the wagon, four guards riding on horseback was riding parallel to the wagon.

“Alright, commence according to my arrangements. Everyone, start the mission”

Tooru was overlooking the situation from on top a cliff as he swallowed down his saliva during this moment of tension.

Just as I planned, the huge rocks appeared at the end of the valley and it blocked their path and made them abruptly stop.

As expected the guards of the Princess became high on alert, as two of them pulled out their bows whilst the other two guards unsheathed their swords, they also tried to rapidly turn around their wagons.

That’s right, this was the moment I was looking for.

“Do it now! Give it to them Palmyra! “

The demoness was floating buoyantly on top of the big rocks blocking their paths.

As our magic was aligned, my hands which had the mark of obedience along with the mark carved on Palmyra’s forehead shone/glittered.

And then it struck me, my magical power was being absorbed towards Palmyra from 100 meters away and my whole body began to feel fatigued.

“Kuu, this is way more intense than I had expected!”

“Kufufu..... I can feel it, it is flowing into us through the contract, your comforting magical power! “

Palmyra was currently weakened as a result of being limited by my magical power, therefore in order to cast her more high level demonic magic's, I supplied her the maximum amount of magical power I could muster even though it may have been slightly dangerous to me.

Though the guards may have noticed her existence now, it is too late!

“Now, Allow us to dispel the resentment that has welled up within us! Purgatory smoldering cage..... Violet Flame Prison: Blazing Cage!!”

Violet colored flames surrounded the wagon in an instant, it was the blazing flames from hell.

The guards were heavily surprised as they let out a scream of fear.

This flame doesn't burn the flesh, instead it will burn the spirit/soul of a person.

The guards and the wagon driver were overcome with rapid lethargy and symptoms of shock as they were confined by the fire, even the horses began to collapse one after another.

The princess should also have fainted inside of the wagon. The move that was used to capture Sierra previously was the most suitable ability to use in this situation.

“Don't be alarmed, their life is not in any danger..... With this our duties towards you have ended”

“Good work, I will be sure to reward your ass later”

“Th, that kind of thing, we don't need it!?”

Recently I have forgotten just how powerful Palmyra was. As expected though, a demoness of the Fourth rank is not a title just for show.

Although, we were only able to capture them so flawlessly because of the fact that we were one step ahead and was able to plan an ambush beforehand.

I looked towards Kirika and gave her the signal to move.

“Alright, it’s your turn. Kirika it will be your responsibility to collect the Princess! “

“Even if you didn’t tell me……. Haaaa!!”

Kirika kicks off from the slope and dashed towards the wagon which was still burning brightly.

Using her ability Aerial Circle she launched herself elegantly towards the wagon making use of the footsteps which shone in the air to reduce any impact as she gracefully arrives in front of the wagon.

Because the Princess Knight has a high magical resistance, the effects of “Blazing Cage” did not really influence her as much.

“I can’t believe that I would meet the Princess again in such a situation……!”

Even without looking directly at her face, I could tell that she was troubled by the situation.

Although it was for the purpose of protecting the Princess from the Demon’s, seeing her previous comrades on the floor and having to kidnap her former lord with her own hands must be unnerving.

However, any orders given by me could not be disobeyed.

Kirika’s hands extended slowly towards the door of the wagon which was deathly silent.

“It seems that everything has gone according to my calculations, with this the mission is complete——……”

In that moment.

The door was kicked open from the inside and a shining blade was aimed directly at Kirika!

“Whaaa.....!?”

Gakiinnnn!! (Clash)

The resounding sound of metal's clashing, Kirika was barely able to avoid being stabbed as she parried the blow with her own sword..... The opponent's blade had the same exact design as Kirika's knight sword.

“You've been fooled, intruder! It's a shame for you but I'm just the bait! The Princess is not here——”

The voice of a young sharp woman.

Having recognized who the “intruder” was, her tone of voice change to one of complete astonishment.

“Whaa, it..... It's you Kirika!?”

“So it's you..... Celesta! “

Kirika was clashing swords with another person inside of the blazing fire.

It was another, Woman Knight.

CHAPTER 14

WHAT IT MEANS TO BE A WOMAN KNIGHT

“Kirika..... Why?! Why, are you here and why are you doing this sort of thing?!!”

“Celesta, I..... Ku! “

Both Kirika and Celesta emerged from within the wagon whilst still clashing swords.

Celesta was wearing a similar silvery white armor like Kirika’s and the flames that surrounded them was reflecting the light from their shining armor’s.

However in contrast to Kirika’s blue colors, the color of her necktie and her skirt were red, the color of her fluttering mantle was also crimson.

There doesn’t seem to be a big difference in their ages, however Celesta seemed to have a slightly more tall and slender figure in comparison to Kirika. Furthermore she had a long ponytail.

She also had long and narrow eyes which seemed to possess a lot of pride in them, her look of astonishment was quickly changed into a color of hostility/animosity.

“Answer me! You, who was conferred the honorable title of Princess Knight by the kingdom of Ranbadeia, no, by Princess Sistina, and you are saying that you would betray her?!!”

“Th, that is...!”

“If you are not unable to answer, I will view you as my enemy! Obediently taste the sharpness of my blade! “

Celesta swung ferociously with a flurry of high-speed techniques as she spoke in anger. Kirika retreated backwards two or three steps.

This is bad, she seems to be considerably strong. Kirika was probably a little stronger than Celesta, however, Kirika is obviously fighting with the hesitation due to the fact that Celesta was an acquaintance/friend.

On the other hand Celesta was vigorously wielding her sword, with the full intention to cut down and kill Kirika.

“What is the Princess Knight doing?..... This is not an opponent she can go easy on”
(Palmyra)

Palmyra clicks her tongue in distaste. (Tsk)

From the fact that Celesta was able to move fluidly amongst the “Flames of Prison”, meant that she had sufficient magical resistance, whether this was through her own skills or maybe enchanted equipment is yet to be determined. In other words, even if Nina was to provide assistance with her sleeping gas, it may not be that effective on Celesta.

There is also the matter of if we take too long to wrap this up, the other guards and soldiers who were knocked out will start to regain their consciousness.

There is not many other options then for Kirika to finish this quickly with her own two hands.

“It cannot be helped..... Himekishi Kirika! As your master, I command thee! “

“Odamori-kun!? Wa, wait.....?!”

“It is not possible to wait! The enemy before your eyes, devote all your energy into making her powerless!!”

The words of compulsion were invoked using my Enslavement Magic and it was an order she could not disobey. Kirika’s body was ruled by my instructions.

Kirika was gradually getting cornered in a one sided defensive fight, Celesta was chasing after her with a flaming determination, However, in the moment my orders flew into her ears, Kirika’s movement completely changed.

“What!? So fast..... Guaa!?”

Celesta's sword was deflected high into the air, Kirika instantly dashed across the ground with a low posture and immediately appeared in Celesta's side. Catching Celesta off guard Kirika released a brutal roundhouse kick straight at Celesta's exposed backside.

Celesta's balance was completely destroyed as she begins to stagger. Her ponytail shakes wildly.

Kirika took her distance and immediately aimed her sharp blade directly at her former comrade. Kirika's sword was swaying with energy.

"Kuu..... Uuuu! By the spirit of my Noble Sword, Crush all evil with thy holy light.....!"

"Wha, D, darn it...!?"

"Blinding light which destroys all darkness, Brilliant Burst!!"

Kirika's secret move, the holy sword technique which releases a torrent of sacred energy, was engulfing Celesta.

Buwaa (boom), the after effects of the ballistic impact causes the wind to blow violently over the valley. Almost as if it was blowing out the candles from the flames of purgatory, the cage of fire was being erased. Nonetheless, that sword technique has such an outrageous offensive power.

"Di, didn't she die from that? Crazy technique?!"

Nina's voice of panic can be heard as the valley is wrapped in a cloud of dust.

"No, she's fine..... look"

When the view clears up, there was the figure of Celesta who had fainted. Her mantle was ripped to shreds here and there but no visible injury was apparent on her body.

Right next to her, a small brownish red crater was gouged out.

Kirika didn't launch her attack right at Celesta, instead she aimed for the ground beneath Celesta's feet. After all my orders were to disable/make Celesta powerless, Therefore Celesta was left without a mortal wound.

"I see. Although you gave her the order to "devote her whole being" to disempower Celesta, you didn't give her the order to kill. Kufufu, The Princess Knight is obvious but I didn't expect the Slavemancer to be so lenient/soft? "

".....If I made her kill her own former comrade with her own hands, this will truly invoke her hatred towards me and she will end up interfering with my future plans. It's as simple as that"

"Fun (exhales), I guess we shall leave it at that"

"Enough of this, began the withdrawal preparations immediately..... With things as they are, we cannot afford to be playing around"

The Princess was not inside the wagon. Celesta said it herself, she was just the "bait".

The ambush was predicted in advance, the fact that someone was going to aim at the Princess seemed to have been leaked..... However, by who?

"If my expectations are correct..... Princess Sistina may currently be in danger!!"



Kirika was the first person to appear in her life that Celesta "didn't approve of"

"Princess Sistina, If I may so impolite to ask, why would you allow a mysterious girl like her to be promoted to a position of importance.....?!" (Celesta speaking to Sistina)

The mysterious girl who helped the wandering Princess from a predicament when she encountered a monster outside of the castle whilst she was travelling incognito.

For someone like Kirika whom had no place to go, the Princess gave her a position as one of the imperial guards and the title of Princess Knight, she also became a close aide to the Princess.

The instant promotion into such a position was a special exception that normally would never occur, however due to the display of strength and the sublime/noble heart in addition to the fact that Kirika had the job class Princess Knight, she was able to be chosen. Most importantly, Kirika was the person who saved Sistina's life, having obtained the full trust of the Princess and the surrounding people. It was possible to be promoted.

However, Celesta wasn't convinced that Kirika deserved such a position.

The honorable/important task of protecting the Princess, should have been left to an aristocrat like Celesta, who trained in the military arts from infancy and manners required of a noble, it was a role that one had to sweat tears and blood in order to obtain.

Celesta first met Princess Sistina with her father when she was only a small child, she was fortunate enough to be granted an audience and when she saw the dazzling beauty of Princess Sistina, Celesta swore it in her heart with a yearning to fulfil the position of being a royal guard. Even if she had to exchange her life for Princess Sistina, she would do it in a heartbeat.

That is the reason she vehemently believed that the main position of being Princess Sistina's royal guard belonged to her.

"Princess, I have a really important thing to ask you today!"

"Ara (Oh?). Celesta. You've come at the right time, the delicious tea has just arrived. Shall we sit together? "

"Ha(yes)..... In that case, I will talk to you after I have received the tea! "

"Yes, Please do"

"Then, please excuse me..... Mu..... This is very delicious tea"

"Ufufu, I'm glad to hear it. There is also cake, if you would like? "

"Ha(yes), itadakimasu. Muuu... this is just so exquisitely delicious! "

"I'm so glad, we still have plenty more"

Even though Celesta tried to confront the matter regarding Kirika multiple times, seeing the innocent smile of Princess Sistina, before she knew it Celesta was totally sucked into her pace and she would end up drinking tea or eating sweets together, completely forgetting her original purpose.

This time, I can't be swayed! Celesta was determined.

And, she challenged Kirika to a match. "If your ability does not live up to my standards, you do not have the qualifications to stay by the Princess's side, you should just get ready to pack your bags!" is what Celesta said.

Celesta was easily defeated in the match.

"Why..... Why can't I win?!"

"Ano(excuse me), Celesta... -san? Please don't be too depressed, look, victory or defeat is determined by luck"

"Shut up! I don't want to hear your words of pity! One, one more match! "

Although Celesta continually pressures Kirika with her complex feelings of disapproval, Kirika never once boasted about her superior position to Celesta, Kirika was a gentle child who seemed to be concerned about Celesta instead.

It was to the point that Kirika started obtaining the trust of the various other maids and woman knights, she was becoming really popular.

After so many sparring matches and the fact that they frequently went on missions together, Celesta realized that Kirika didn't have any ulterior motives for approaching the Princess, and that Kirika was a truly honest/good-natured person.

Celesta's anguish/worries still continued. However, there was a turning point.

"Kirika's whereabouts' are unknown... You say? "

After she went out to investigate a certain event that occurs in the frontier, her reports have stopped coming in and there has been no trace of her ever since.

Whilst trying to comfort Princess Sistina who was constantly worried, Celesta was once again troubled and bewildered.

She was supposed to feel really happy that the person she hated the most disappeared from her life, however for some reason, she just couldn't think that way.

"Surely, I am not becoming worried about her, this kind of thing..... How, ab, absurd! "

Celesta was in denial, she didn't want to accept the fact that she worried for Kirika, and she made up excuses thinking: "It's because the princess heart is in pain, therefore I cannot become happy either" or that "I have yet to settle my matches with her, there is still lingering regrets".

However, it was obvious that her heart was hazy and she just couldn't feel relieved.

At this point, there was another thing that made a definite turning point.

This was the fact that the Princess's was going to be in danger, she seemed to hear this information/report from "A reliable source".....



By the time Celesta regains her consciousness, it would appear that she was in a wagon that was shaking/jolting as it travelled.

She reflexively tried to stand up, but quickly realizes that her hands and feet has been bound/restrained.

When she raised her face slightly, she noticed the appearance of a manly figure whom was wearing a plain and simple robe, she understood that the man was looking down at her.

There was no appearance of other people in the surroundings, she could not see Kirika's figure..... Perhaps they were in the driver's seat? Or else...

The bindings around her were extremely strict. Her subordinates all lost consciousness as a result of that strange magic, and perhaps she thought that they

could have all been slaughtered, whilst she was the only one brought back alive to be carried away somewhere.

Why was she left alive?..... and what the hell did this guy want with her?

She was going through all the possibilities in her head, and she steeled her resolve.

As a Woman Knight who had high pride, as a woman who was born from an aristocrat's family, as a person who has dedicated her life to Princess Sistina, there was only thing she could do in this situation.

Celesta, grinded..... she grinded her teeth, she raised her head and stared/glared directly at the man before her eyes.

She declared her intentions clearly.

“Ki..... Kill me!!”

CHAPTER 15

THE NAME OF THE PERSON WITH HER BROKEN PRIDE IS?

“This Woman Knight, is not yet a slave. At least for now, that is”

I left the role of driving us to the “Tower of Revelations” to Nina, she is currently sitting in the front of the wagon. When I gave the orders to place the unconscious Celesta in the wagon, both Kirika and Palmyra was a little surprised.

By the way, in relation to the other guards which fainted, we snatched away their weapons, and destroyed the horse stirrups and the wheels of their wagons. Even if they were to later regain consciousness, it is not likely that they will be able to catch up to us.

“Mu? Shouldn’t we be finding the whereabouts of the Princess of Prophecy, or the person whom was able to forecast the attack as soon as possible?” *(Palmyra)*

“In regards to the Princess’s current location, without a doubt she took a different route in order to travel to the “Tower of Revelation”. This is the reason that we need to hurry and reach the tower before her, so that we can set up an ambush”

“Why are you so sure of yourself? Isn’t there the possibility that the Princess still remains within the safety of the Capital.....?” *(Kirika)*

Whilst keeping my eye on Celesta, I slowly shook my head.

“No, that won’t be the case. The reason is..... One of the spies under Iblis must have planned for Celesta to be sent as a decoy, so that Princess Sistina will be more vulnerable”

“What did you say? That fellow did what?” *(Palmyra)*

“Have a think about it. Right now Himeno-san is not guarding the princess, furthermore Celesta is also sent away from the Princess along with her most elite

guards in order to purposefully clash against us. In the best scenario for Iblis, both clashing parties would receive heavy damages..... In that space/chance, Iblis would be able to easily secure the Princess and make use of her abilities in the Tower of Revelation. For Iblis this would be the ultimate/ideal scenario, wouldn't it? "

"Yo, you are right.....!!" (*Kirika*)

"It only sounds like a legitimate strategy when you call it a "decoy", however in actual fact the main purpose of this strategy was to separate/disperse the royal guards from Princess Sistina. Seriously, both Celesta and our group got royally screwed over"

It is unknown as to what extent of information, Iblis grasps about us. There is a possibility that the information leaked that "there was an attacker" was a complete bluff made by Iblis without really knowing we were lying in ambush.

However, regardless whether our position has been compromised or not, this was a pretty good plan made by him. Just like Palmyra said, this fellow is a shrewd tactician.

"Indeed, this is just the kind of thing he would do. However, in this case it is even more beneficial to turn her into your magical slave, and make her spit out the name of the spy, in this way we can build a solid plan after calculating the true war potential"
(*Palmyra*)

"Of course, we will make her spit out everything she knows. But, I have my own reasons why I am reluctant to turn her into my magic bound slave"

Naturally this is for no other reason than, the fact that there is a problem with the "limit/quota" of slaves.

Right now my Enslavement Magic is at level 7, in other words the maximum amount of slaves I can have are seven people. The fact is right now, I already have 6 people under my full control.

Obviously, I am planning on saving the last spot for Princess Sistina or in case an emergency situation arises in which I must invoke the spell on somebody else. After all this is my trump card, in ensuring I have a way of making the enemy powerless and the most efficient method to protect myself.

Another thing is the fact that it will take time to release the subjugation if I choose to enslave Celesta. To sum up, although Celesta is by no means a weak war potential, she is evidently not as strong as Kirika and it is not worth it to use up the valuable quota.

“Therefore, I have decided to withhold from casting my Enslavement Magic on her and use more practical methods of interrogating the information. Well, if she refuses to give in no matter what, then I suppose my last resort would be to enslave her”

“How, however! Celesta is both competent and has a noble spirit, she is even revered as the “Crimson Rose” amongst her fellow knights. I don’t think, she will talk that easily”

“Pu (pfft), what is that two syllable name..... Well I suppose if my interrogation methods were normal, she would be able to resist, however...”

My face warped into a huge grin.

I was just informed by Kirika, in regards to Celesta’s career and character disposition. If my expectations are correct, I have already been able to formulate a method to manipulate the information out of her.

“Nevertheless, This will require a bit of cooperation from Himeno-san. You will help me..... In order to protect Princess Sistina from the demons, right? “

“Eh? Me? Fo, for some reason I’ve got a really bad feeling about this...? “

The wagon is getting closer to the Tower of Revelation and the showdown.

Now, it seems that this will become quite the interesting game.



“K..... Kill me!!”

Is that the only thing you can say? I almost spouted this out instinctively.

Well, plenty of aristocrats within the Kingdom of Ranbadeia follow their own doctrine of the god of light “Rumein”, in this particular creed, people are prohibited from taking their own life in the form of suicide.

It would seem that Celesta also follows this belief. This actually makes her even easy to read.

“You are quite stubborn aren’t you, Celesta?”

“Fun (exhale/humph)..... I don’t know who you are, but don’t you dare look down on me. I’m sure you’ve come here for information about the Princess, but unfortunately for you, I won’t be making any deals nor will I be begging for my life. Rather than enduring the disgrace of betraying the Princess, I would rather choose a noble death!

“

She looked at me with a piercing gaze, and stared directly at me with her long and narrow eyes. She reminds me of a sword formed from ice, her facial features were sharp yet at the same time she has an attractive face that was very elegant. As expected of a young missus from an aristocrat family.

By the way, the upper half of my face was currently being hidden with a metal mask that I obtained from the guild house. Although it hid my face, it was probably insufficient to hide the fact that I was a young person.

“I understand..... In that case, before you die shall I tell you something interesting? About Himekishi Kirika? “

“About, Kirika!?”

Celesta’s complexion changed. Why was her former comrade working for the enemy? Or was it the fact that since the beginning, she was intending to get close to the Princess with ulterior motives? It was the kind of face that worried about the various possibilities.

“As I thought, you would be interested. Himekishi broke all contact with your kingdom, because she fell under my secret arts. As of now she has become my faithful servant”

“What did you say?..... You scum, stop spewing out nonsense! “

Oh dear, she won’t believe me even though it is actually the truth.

“Kukuku (evil laughter), Allow me to show you a souvenir from the underworld..... Come over here, Kirika!



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

I was gradually becoming more entertained as I clapped my hands and continued this theatrical operation.

From the corner of the wagon, Kirika approaches us with her head hang down in shame.

“Kirika, as I thought you are..... wha!? What the heck is that appearance!?”

Celesta eyes are opened wide and she stiffens up, unable to find the words to speak. I suppose it is a natural reaction.

After all, Kirika was not wearing her armor.

Only her most private areas, her breasts and her crotch area were exposed. Her loosened E-cup was shaking with the vibrations of the moving wagon.

And, her neat white skirt was shamefully lifted with her own hands, without concealing anything all her most embarrassing places were exposed in full view.

“Wha, wha, wha..... How shameless!? Is, is that something a Knight would show, Kirika?!”

“Ahh..... Don’t look at me, Celesta.....! Both my body and my mind have been broken by this person. My pride and everything else have been deprived and trampled down.....!”

“Wha, what are you saying!?”

Kirika was letting out a voice of intoxication and Celesta was becoming totally confused.

Just like that Kirika drooped down, and Munyuu..... her huge breasts were pressed snugly against my arm, and she wrapped her plump legs around my waist.

“Kukukuku, You understand right? This is what my Enslavement Magic is capable of doing..... As you can see the Princess Knight is completely under my control”

“Wha... So, then you are the Slavemancer that the Princess saw in her dream? Is that your true form?!”

Kukukukuku, I laughed wildly as I nodded my head exaggeratedly.

In the meanwhile, Kirika charmingly bends her body loosely back and forth, as she reverently uses her tongue to suck and lick my fingers.

“Ahaaa, My Venerable Master..... As you have commanded me, I have defeated Celesta..... Please... Give me a reward.....! “

“Tell me, what do you want? Make sure you say it properly, so that your former comrade will be able to hear it properly”

“Ye, yes..... Pe, penis, I want Venerable Master’s huge cock.....”

“St, stop it.....! Kirika, what’s gotten into you?! Yo, you weren’t the kind of miserable woman who would fawn over another man with such a lewd voice, where has all your pride disappeared to?!”

Celesta was completely aghast, when she saw the figure of her former comrade turn into an unimaginable female bitch in heat.

Of course, there is a trick as to her sudden change.

(She’s right, what are you making me say?! no, no matter how you see it this is totally ridiculous, you know!?)

Although her gaze was full of protests, I completely ignored her painful glances and continued to control her using my Enslavement Magic.

Kirika was manipulated by me to kneel down close to my crotch area, I pushed her nose right between my groins and she deeply inhaled the scent of my cock as she let out a passionate hot breath.

“I, I can’t hold it any longerr..... Please, plunge your venerable penis into Kirika’s lewd vagina, I beg of you.....”

“Well, it cannot be helped, you are a lewd female bitch after all. I can’t... forget to give you the reward that you deserve, right?!”

“tsu, Ahh!?”

Her black hair is grasped by me, and she let out a scream as I pressed her against the floor boards.

Celesta was unaware of what was happening as it was so sudden.

“You bitch, a little while ago, when you were fighting this Woman Knight, you were holding back weren’t you? Did you think I wouldn’t notice your discretions? Don’t try to fool me. How dare you attempt to disobey my orders?!”

“Pl, please forgive me, please show mercy, My Venerable Master.....!”

“Nay, I will not forgive you. I don’t need any servants who aren’t devoted to me! I already consider you as a toy that will be disposed..... as a parting gift, rather than my sword of flesh (penis), I will give you this! “

I retrieved her Knight’s sword from her waist and I started to lick it flauntingly.

“St, Stop it! What are you planning on doing?!”

“Kukuku I’m sure you can already guess, I am about to plunge this thing into her ass and thoroughly twist and turn it, I shall let her writhe in pain and death as she is watched by her former comrade! Isn’t this the ultimate form of entertainment?!”

“You, bastard! yo, you fiend.....!”

Celesta clenches her teeth and stares at me in pure hatred and disgust, as I continue my act as a cruel villain.

Oi oi, that was not the reaction I expected..... As I thought such things, I slowly lowered the blade, towards Kirika’s trembling white ass. The wagon is shaking and its getting really dangerous, please give in already.

“.....Wa, wait! I, I will become your sacrifice instead of her! I will do anything, so please, just let Kirika go!!”

Alright, what a good performance. As expected from a Knight with a high amount of noble pride, her self-sacrifice spirit is just perfect.

I stopped the blade immediately before the tip was plunged into Kirika.

“Hou Hou ? What exactly are you proposing here, hmm? “

“Th, that is..... You want to control women right? In that case..... In her stead, I will allow you to do whatever you like to my body, I pledge by the words of my Knighthood! Are you unsatisfied with the “Crimson Rose” as your partner?!”

There, there, it is exactly as I predicted it to be, I was able to manipulate her to say these words.

Celesta has bottled up her feelings of jealousy, her budding friendship and last of all an unconscious admiration for Kirika.

By protecting Kirika, and volunteering her own body, she is able to obtain a sense of superiority in being able to sacrifice herself for her rival.

Being able to do this in front of Kirika further validates this immoral sense of pleasure that she desires.

Suddenly being bombarded with such shocking information and actions, has led her to be deprived of an accurate judgment. It was really interesting to see that she was slowly being led by me. I induced her responses with deep psychological manipulation.

“Hou, Alright then..... However, if you dare to offend me, or if you try to escape from me, I will make sure the Princess Knight, voluntarily destroys her own body in the most painful way imaginable. Don’t think of doing anything stupid”

“I, I understand..... I won’t do such a thing as resisting.....! “

Though her words were courageous, her voice was trembling. Well she must be a virgin, it’s to be expected I suppose.

I made Celesta sit on the floorboard of the wagon, a long rock hard penis was placed before her eyes.

“Hii..... Wh, what is that thing? What is that disgusting thing?!”

“Hahah, Celesta, don’t you know of the thing called an erected penis? There is a limit to how naive a person can be”

“E, erected, p, penis.....? Uwa, Don, don’t come any closer!? That kind of repulsive thing, I don’t even want to see it.....! “

(Tsk, Did she really have to go that far!?)

I ignored the protesting glance of Kirika who was still stuck to the floorboard, as I pressed my penis, into Celesta’s smooth white cheeks continuously and forcefully. My pre-cum begins to leak down and spill from the tip of my cock.

“Hora, Don’t run away! I will teach you something that they will never teach you in your Knight’s training..... If you want to save/rescue Kirika, first of all let’s have you suck my cock, just like Kirika sucked on my fingers a little while ago, understood?”

“Th, this looks like something that would make a person ill moreover it has a really bad smell, putting something like this into my mouth..... No, I understand, I will do it, you will be happy if I do it right?! uuuu..... Uwaa, such a weird taste.....!”

She was unable to go against my words as I was using Kirika’s life as my shield. Closing her eye’s tightly shut, Celesta crawls the tip of her tongue outwards as it trembles ever so slowly towards the head of my penis.

Pito..... The moment she touched me, her tongue shivered in surprise, and this managed to make me even more aroused.

“Alright, the next step is to completely envelop the tip of my penis in your mouth/lips and use your tongue to circulate around the head..... This isn’t some meek and elegant noble’s meal, move your tongue in an energetic manner, so as to make sure that indecent/vulgar noises will come out”

“He, hey..... Churu, rero..... Njuru, Jururuu..... Nchupa, Reroroo..... Is, is that good enough!?” (lick, lick, slurp, ,kiss, lick)

“Kukuku, you are pretty good at this. Yes, it’s even more skillful than when Kirika first did it. Rather than wielding a sword, it would seem to me that you have the talent in serving a penis”

“Gu, Don’t mock me!? I have absolutely no interest in doing such a..... Chubu, Churu bubu! “

Celesta's face seemed to be enflamed red as emotions of embarrassment and disgrace are mixed together. Celesta's movements were desperate as she flamboyantly sucked on my cock.

However, such a primitive technique is most definitely unable to pleasure me to orgasm.

"I will recognize your efforts, however, if that's the best you can do this will never end..... Allow me to help you, Sora (there)!!"

".....Nn!? Apuu, nnnnbuuuuuu!!?"

I grasped the root of her ponytail, and plunged my cock deep into the interior her throat.

Celesta endures the disgrace as tears start to float from her eyes, I continue to use her mouth-pussy in the way that I please.

"Ku, the snug feeling of your interior mucous membranes is quite exquisite..... Alright, it's about time that I let out the first shot! Kirika, you should also look carefully. At how your former comrade will be completely soiled by me! "

"Nbuu, Auuguuuu!? Bu, Buha (exhale of breath), Geho (Cough)..... St, Stop it..... Uwaaa!?"

I pulled out my cock from deep within Celesta's throat, and my cock was raging on vigorously as it spurt/fired out semen with a byuruu, byuruu!

I firmly gripped unto the head of Celesta and made sure her body was restrained. Her crimson colored armor and her body were all soiled/polluted with my sticky fluids and the strong smell of my semen.

"My, prestigious armor..... You bastard how dare you soil a knight's pride..... Auuu! "

"Fufufu, It really suits you Crimson rose, isn't it the most suitable form of make-up for a female knight slave like you? In any case..... From here on out, that pure chastity of yours is about to be deprived by me! "

"Wha, Th, that is..... Only that I can't... Uwaaa!?"

I threw down Celesta (who had both feet and hands still bound) into a position where she was crawling on all fours, and tore off her pure white skirt that was decorated with a red line.

Kirika was struggling to break free from my control, however I had no intentions of stopping.

On top of this being an interrogation, this was a necessary process. Although she has volunteered to become a sacrifice, in order for her to make her disclose the name of the other person, it is necessary to thoroughly destroy this obstinacy and excessive pride of hers.

“Ku, Kuuu..... Even if my body is violated like this, my heart will never falter! This is because I am a knight of the prideful Ranbadeia Kingdom.....! “

And most importantly, Celesta is a good woman. Caring about the life of her rival, bending her pride so that she can save Kirika, it can be said that she has a true heart and a knightly spirit.

Because of this, my desire to rule her has awoken. I want to make this woman mine.

“Is that so? I will look forward to this..... Let me see, is this the pure vagina of a dame that has yet been soiled” *(TL: instead of Woman Knight I will use Dame from now on)*

“Hhiya!? Nhaaaa, iyaa, don’t lick..... That Kind of a placeeee!”

Her clean and tidy underwear lacked any charm/sensuality, I pulled it down and at the same time I extended my tongue to the slit of her crack that was tightly shut. I faintly taste the flavor of her sweat, however, it is a healthy smell, and it isn’t bad.

I gripped on to her waist which was trying to get away, and when I inserted my tongue and stirred her insides up, Celesta let out a high-pitched shriek like a child that got burnt.

“Hyaa, Hyaaaa!? Wwait, it, it’s weird, a weird sensation is coming over me..... Nhiii, Haauuuaaaaa!?”

Her sensitivity is way better than I expected. It seems this will be able to proceed more smoothly than I anticipated.

As I rubbed her hipline in a circular motion, I continued to lick, stroke and finger her in her pussy, vagina lips and even her clitoris which was starting to protrude itself, I give her the feeling of pleasure she has never experienced before in her life.

“How is it? Doesn’t this mysterious sensation just pierce through your body? Your body has started to jolt in the pleasure, it’s almost like you are actually caught up in my spell..... Hora, the pleasure will only get stronger you know? Kirika quickly submitted when I did this, it looks like you are also about to fall! “

“Th, that’s not..... I barely even know who you are, a mysterious sorcerer, and yet the sensations of my body is..... really becoming stronger, HiiiiiHaaaa!?”

Although I only gave her a small suggestion, when Celesta was driven with this new pleasurable sensation, she who was currently under abnormal amounts of stress and tension began to amplify her own sense of tactile touch. This led her into a continuous loop of rising pleasure.

“What is this? Surprisingly you have become slopping wet before I knew it..... Look at all the obscene fluids coming out of your pussy like a string of saliva”

“Eh!? It, it can’t be, you must be lying, Ahh, Ahhhh.....!”

When I rubbed my sticky fingers right in front of her eyes, her ponytail shakes in denial, and Celesta desperately refuses to accept the change that her body is currently undergoing.

If it’s this wet it should be fine right?..... Because of the energy enchantment I received from Nina beforehand, my penis is still rock hard, I began pressing into her narrow wet hole.

“Now, Just like your friend the Princess Knight, I will also be taking your virginity..... My name is Slavemancer Tooru! Remember the name of this man who will make you into a woman, along with the pain you shall experience, Dame Celesta!!”

“Ahhh..... Gaa, Higiiii.....!? Ah, Uwaaaaaaa..... Ahyaaaaaaaaa!!?”

Nubuu, Nyubububububu..... Puchi, Puchipuchii.....! (Sfx of thrusting, breaking of membrane)

I gripped unto her mantle and her ponytail, and just like a dog I deprived her virginity from the back.

Perhaps it was because she was a virgin, or perhaps it was the fact that she was currently being bound but, both of these things seems to have added to the fact that her pussy was extremely tight, she gripped and grinded against my throbbing penis like she was trying to swallow it hole.

“AhhhhhhAhhuuuuuuu, NhaaaaaAAhhhh~::~!!? Higiii, Hyaaaaa yame (stopp), iyadaiyda iyaaa please take it outtt eeee!?”

“Complaining now is way too late! Hora, Kirika is also watching over you firmly as you turn into a woman, it is the exact same penis that violated her! “

(I knew it already but, he really is the lowest of the worst, this is just purely rape!!)

Kirika was looking at us screwing from the floor, she had watery eyes and she felt sympathy to Celesta and it seemed as if she wanted to protest to me.

In reaction to Kirika’s gaze, it would seem that Celesta’s vagina continued to shrink.

“Ahh, Ahhh..... Don’t look at me, please don’t look Kirika..... This kind of appearance, my miserable and deplorable figure..... HiHyaaan!?”

“Even if you deny it with your mouth, your body is quite honest isn’t it, Celesta?”

“U, Usooodaaa!? (you liee) To such a despicable man like you, who uses others as a hostage, I would never yield to such a person, that kind of thing is impossible..... HiGuuuuuuu~::~!!?”

This time around, I was acting as the lowest scum of the earth, however having come this far, I conversely started to enjoy it.

The main point is that Celesta’s obstinate sense of pride is slowly being shattered as she sinks further in pleasure and reacts intensely, her vagina is really wet and it continues to tremble and shake.

Rather than calling her a Masochist, it is more like she is experiencing a kind of sense of relief, and the corrupting pleasure of having something that she defended so fervently up till now being slowly crushed.

Her obligation as a dame, her sense of responsibility to the Princess, her inferiority complex to Kirika, Celesta suppressed all these strong emotions within herself, and for the first time she lets all these emotions out of her heart.

If it's come this far..... she only needs one more push.

"How do you feel Celesta? Being defeated just like the Princess Knight and being unable to defend your own woman's dignity, surrendering to a man you don't even like!? Why do you think such a thing is happening to you!?"

"Th, these kind of things, are obviously happening because of you.....!"

"No you are wrong! The reason you are getting screwed over, it because you were fooled! You were made to separate from your Princess, and under the pretext of a "decoy operation" you were tricked by a secret spy/informant! "

"Whaa.....!? What are you saying..... You bastard what are you, Uaaaaauuu, Hiiiiinn!!?"

So that she doesn't regain her presence of mind, I roughly grinded my hips and thrust it back and forth banging her vigorously from behind. Celesta's ripe vagina is continually feeling the electric shocks of pleasure.

Adjusting to the shaking of the wagon, our bodies shake little by little, random stimulation is experienced and is mixed in as our bodies continue to jolt. Celesta's inexperienced voice leaks out disgracefully as I continued to tease her.

"Think back! Didn't "that person's" words seem unnatural to you somewhere!? Because you trusted the words of such a fellow, the real intention of the spy was unable to be seen through by the Princess! This result is exactly what you deserve! "

"It, it can't be! That kind of thing is not possible..... Hyaaaauuu!? It's so deep, stopping hitting it so deeply..... AhhhhauuuAhhhhh!!"

Dochu, Nuchu, Buchu..... Celesta was rapidly getting used to and conforming to the shape of my cock.

When I tease her weak spot which was located in the same place as Amelia's (*the upper wall of her interior glands G-spot*), having such a sensitive spot stimulated she released a scream that was even larger than before.

"That's right! You must have a general idea to who this fellow is, what is his name?! That fellow is precisely the insect that lives within the den of lions, it is the enemy that is aiming for Princess Sistina.....!!!"

Her vagina was gripping me so hard that it seemed like she was trying to bite off my penis, I felt my end approaching near and I gave her one last push with my words, before I filled her up from inside with my semen.

"It can't be, it's not true, it can'ttt AhhhhaaaAA!!? In, in that case what have I been doing up till now, why am I even here..... P, Princesssssss!? Then the Princess is in danger.....!!?"

Dobyuruuru!! Byurururuuu, ByubuBaaaa!!!

"Tsuuu!!? It's so hottt..... Ahh, AhhhhhhhnnnnnooooAaaaa~~~~~!!?"

Her flaxen ponytail is disheveled, the line of her backbone is curved like a bow, Celesta received her very first orgasm from my cock as she screamed in ecstasy.

With pleasure that was enough to soften her lower half of the body, my semen was continuously pumped into her, and her sensitive vagina blossomed like a flower as both her womb and her brains were being melted with the pleasure.

"Kuu..... Uuu! Indeed I've gotten what I wanted to find out.....! "

"Uu... Auu... No, no wayy.....!"

As I ejaculated into her vagina, she couldn't think really clearly and she had "disclosed" the information, although there was a glimmer of doubt to the truth of my words, Celesta fainted soon after.

Her delicate thighs were wet because of the sweat, and a large amount of my semen was mixed with her blood of purity and became slightly pink, when the wagon trembles, the fluids gradually leaked out of her.

Kirika was also staring at us in wide astonishment.

In that last instant before she fainted, Celesta leaked out a name.



“Do you think that..... Perhaps Celesta ran into some sort of trouble? “

Princess Sistina was talking to the person next to her, with a face full of worry. She had transparent platinum blonde hair which was shaking slightly under her crown, and a deep blue colored pupils.

Just by showing her warm smile from a long distance away, hundreds of knights and soldiers would be willing to sacrifice their lives for her, she was the Third Princess of Ranbadeia who was called the greatest treasure of the kingdom.

“Hahaha..... Although I did say that she was going to become a decoy, but it is likely that it was all just a rumor, there is nothing to fear, Princess. We will soon be able to join/meet up safely by the Tower of Revelation, please do not be too worried”

The person who answered the princess wore a radiantly tender face, and he was wrapped in a simple white vestment, a thin elderly person.

The symbol of the god of light Rumein was hanging on his chest and it was glittering dully.

“Ehh..... It would be good if that were true. For the Honorable Shinto Priest Groom to be accompanying me on this trip, it kind of feels like this has become a serious matter and I can’t seem to feel relieved”

“I am merely a former Shinto Priest. I am now a retired person, and watching the Princess grow in such a splendid person like this is one the enjoyments as an elderly person..... Am I perhaps being a bother to you? hahaha”

“By the way, what is it that the Princess has been gripping all this time since we have left the castle?” when Groom asked her such a question, the Princess blushed rapidly and her cheeks were going red in shame.

“That is..... If I change my pillow I can't go to sleep. I have heard that it may take us many days until an accurate prophecy is able to be made from the Tower of Revelation...”

“Hahaha, Although the Princess looks to be such an accomplished person, she still retains some of her more youthful qualities”

“Mou(already), please stop making fun of me already, Groom-sama”

A few droplets of rain sprinkled down, and a gray building with a shape like a thin trapezoid began to appear from the window of the wagon, the cloudy skies was slightly covering the tower.

“It has come into view, that is the Tower of Revelation”

“If it's at that place, I will be able to seek the truth..... Behind the prophecy that I saw right? “

“Yes, that is correct”... the former Shinto Priest Groom nodded to her question.

“And, it is also the place where our great master resides, in expectancy of our arrival.....!!”

CHAPTER 16

THE PRINCESS OF PROPHECY AND THE RAINBOW BLADE

“Former Shinto Priest Groom..... Don’t tell me that person is!? He has been in the royal family performing divine rituals for the late king since long ago. He is a splendid person who serves the country” (*Kirika*)

This name that came out of Celesta’s mouth is precisely the person under the influence of Iblis and is the spy that is working behind the scenes against Rabadeia.

By the time we discovered such an astonishing fact, the wagon which soared the open wilderness was about to reach the Tower of Revelations.

“Fun(exhales), Think about the longevity of the demon race. Planning a patient plot which would take a hundred years is nothing for someone like Iblis. It is likely that since he discovered the existence of the Princess of Prophecy, he has started to monitor the country from behind the scenes and was lying dormant until the opportunity arose” (*Palmyra*)

“How could this be.....?!”

The tower was covered in grey clouds and was getting wet from the trickle of rain, not a single shadow of a person could be seen.

In the vicinity of the entrance to the tower, a wagon that looked much like the one Celesta was riding on was parked outside and uninhabited by people.

“Were we one step late?! If it’s like this we’ve got no choice, we will storm the tower with our current party members, everyone with me! “

“Alright, we need to save the Princess!”

We really don’t know what the demon is planning to do with the Princess of Prophecy, so we need to act quickly.

I was preparing to get off, I glanced at Celesta who fainted in the back of the wagon.

“Shall we use all the methods..... Under our disposal? “



“Princess Sistina! Please get away from that man! “

At the very top of the tower it was an open ceiling, the Tower was very spacious in width.

The Princess Knight called out towards the woman who was wearing a pure white dress, she was going up a spiral stair case along the inner walls of the tower, along with an elderly person who was wearing a cassock like vestment similar to the one back in earth.

They are probably Princess Sistina and Groom right? Kirika and I was behind them.

“Oh dear, Kirika!? I’m relieved..... That you are safe! “

She gripped on the hem of her dress, and the Princess tries to run-up towards Kirika, however Groom steps in.

Two soldiers stepped in between the Princess and Kirika without any sound.

“Oya, oya (What do we have here)..... Just when I was wondering who it was, aren’t you the missing Princess Knight? Why have you so suddenly come to this place? “

“Stop feigning ignorance! We already know the fact that you are the puppet of the demon Iblis, and the fact that you plan to use the Princess as a tool for the Prophecies, everything is already revealed! “

Groom’s smile was frozen like he was wearing a stiff smiling Noh mask.

“Did you say Demon? What on earth is this about!?”

“Do not listen to her. The Princess Knight seems to have lost her mind..... Do it! “

With a body posture that was obviously not human, the two guards leaped at us like wild animals.

However Kirika's reaction was very fast. She moves her foot around painting the character 8, it was like she was wearing a rollerblade as she swerved around and swung her sword, in a flash the two soldiers get taken out and fall at the same time.

And with the same amount of vigor, she pointed her sword at Groom and charged at him.

“.....Aguu!!?” (*Kirika*)

“Ki, Kirika!?” (*Sistina*)

The Princess Shouts out. Kirika flies across the air and lands on her knees taking a defensive stance.

Groom's right hand, almost as if it was some kind of a grotesque drawing, was bulging out like crazy and swelling many times a normal human's arm, it became fat and long. Was Kirika struck by that?

“Gugugu.....!(Evil laugh) it was going to be so easy to put the Princess in the tower..... But now you dare to obstruct us, how troublesome.....! “

“Groom, Then you really are.....?!”

Instead of answering the Princess, the body of a diminutive elderly person started to transform with strange sound (clickety-clack).

He was covered with an exoskeleton of armor grey in color, and became a gigantic figure that rose to a height of about 3 meters. His head was similar to a horse's skeleton and the black sockets of his eyes were glowing with an eerie blue fire.

Even though I was quite far away, my body started to tremble, I felt an extraordinary overpowering feeling it was sending warning signals to my brain..... This fellow is dangerous!

“This isn’t good, he’s around the Demonic Knight level! Be careful Princess Knight, In terms of hand-to-hand combat, his abilities may even be on par with demons of the fourth rank!!”

Palmyra dashes out according to my instructions, whilst floating around she continuously pumps out purple magic bullets, however Groom was barely effected and only flinched slightly.

“Tsk, We still haven’t recovered our abilities, with this kind of restraint at the most all we can do is create a diversion”

“That crest, you are a demon.....? Why are you following the likes of a human being? “

“Silence, you are merely a fifth rank demon! We have our own circumstances here! “

The demon Groom easily swats away the magical bullets coming at him as if it was some sort of annoying fly.

Kirika doesn’t miss the opportunity to strike whilst he is distracted, and she takes on a low stance as if aiming for the legs she swings her sword... However.

“Kuuuu!?! The blade is not, connecting.....!?”

A dull metallic sound is made, her blade which was tinged with the holy aura to increase its attack power was easily repelled by Groom’s exoskeleton.

Impossible, Even if he is a demonic knight, having a blade covered with holy energy unable to pierce him is completely ridiculous.

“I was blessed with a special body given to me by Iblis-sama.....! It is the ultimate body capable of destroying/overwhelming and obstacles and it will ensure that I can complete my mission of taking the Princess of Prophecy....!!”

“Tsk, It is likely that he is using a dimensional alteration demonic armor, the displacement armor! What a troublesome thing he has in his possession, With the way the Princess Knight is her skill level, she won’t be able to cut him if all she has is an average weapon!” *(Palmyra)*

If I look carefully, the exoskeleton armor which covers Groom lightly glitters a rainbow color. That is the same thing that bound Sierra in place when she was captured..... In other words he was using the dimension itself as a barrier that cannot be pierced by any attacks, what a freaking cheat.

What should I do?..... If this situation continues even if Kirika used her trump card ability it may not be enough to deal a fatal wound. If I applied the same principle my Enslavement Magic will also be unable to pass through the dimension gap.

“There is no other choice, We will be changing to Plan B, Nina. We will first secure the Princess and then we will withdraw! “

“Y, Yes! Master you want me to cast mirror image right? “

It was a magic that misidentifies my actual position by about 2 meters, I frantically dash along the staircase towards the princess who was frozen in fear.

If Sierra, Amelia or Nana was here I wouldn't be crossing such a dangerous bridge, but they aren't here so this is unavoidable.

Groom who noticed my presence, was still exchanging blows with both Palmyra and Kirika, however he grabbed a huge splinter off the floor and threw the rock right at my virtual image and completely erased it, the rock sunk into the wall.

(If I got hit by that, I won't get away with just a bone fracture..... Shit, I feel more dead than alive!)

Still I somehow managed to arrive to a girl that was wrapped around in a luxurious and elegant dress, she had platinum blonde hair and big blue eyes.

When seeing her from such a close distance, the Princess was truly unbelievably beautiful. Palmyra also looked like a doll, but just by standing there the Princess emitted a kind of bright radiance and she shone with beauty.

Moreover, there was something really special in that slender figure of hers, one part particularly stood out under her high class lacy pure white dress. The volume of her breasts was vehemently peeking out as if it was making an intense introduction. If someone was to look down at the Princess from above, it was so huge that her stomach

wouldn't even be visible. Isn't this a grade above Sierra's huge breasts...? —It's not the time to be thinking of such things.

“Wh, who on earth are you.....?”

Incidentally, I was still wearing my metallic mask, however there is no time for me to take it off now.

“I am Kirika's comrade. Whilst Kirika is holding off that monster, we should escape from here, Princess! “

I extended my hands towards her which was under my robe, and I grabbed onto her graceful fingers which were wrapped in long gloves with a lacy pattern. Unexpectedly, she gripped my hands back quite firmly.

“Please wait a moment. Groom... No, that monster, I don't think it will be that easy to escape from it. We need to make sure that the girls who are fighting it will be safe, right? “

I was so sure that she was frightened at the current state, I was surprised to find out that what came out of her was not a voice of panic, it was words that was steady and calm.

Certainly right now both Kirika and Palmyra was barely able to hold off the ferocious attacks of Groom who was currently invincible with his armor, and it was only a matter of time before they received a fatal wound.

“However, The Princess Knight's sword techniques have no effect against it. Right now, we don't have the means to defeat that fellow”

“If you are asking for a method..... I may have a solution”

Her blue eyes were staring unwaveringly right at me.

I doubted my own ears. What is she saying, this Princess?

“Do you think, that you can pass this on? To Himekishi Kirika? “

The princess handed over to me something that she was holding under her arms, she handed it to me with utmost devotion as if it was greater than her own life, and the thing that came out was..... A big pillow?

Please don't tell me that you want to throw this pillow at that fellow to defeat him, what a bad joke. Just when I was becoming confused, the princess began to take something out from within the pillow.

It was a "long and slender" thing that was concealed in the pillow all this time.

"Tsu!? That is...?!"

"You are barely tickling me! Didn't I say..... That your attacks are meaningless!!"

"Kuu..... Ahhh!?"

A blow that flies and lands at Groom's neck was also completely ineffective, on the contrary Kirika receives a severe counter attack from his huge arm and she was forced on the defensive.

Just when she finally thought that her sword was able to pierce the other party, it gets deflected and the ballistic impact actually partly shatters her sword.

"since it's come to this, I will have you become my tool to coerce the Princess to listen to all my demands...!! If I were to slowly and painfully torture you in front of her, I am sure that she will obediently enter the Tower of Prophecy.....! "

"Who are you talking to? I won't lose to someone like you! I also won't allow you to do such a thing to Princess Sistina! "

The demonic knight gradually corners Kirika and she is forced to back away slowly whilst still holding on to her broken sword.

Seeing Kirika who was in a desperate situation..... I steeled my mind and ran towards her.

"Make sure to catch this, Kirika!!"

I shouted and threw it. The thing I obtained.

Groom who noticed my approach shakes his arm, and crashes it down on the floor, the shockwave flung me off my feet and I am blown backwards..... Acute pain shoots up throughout my body as it feels like it is broken into tiny pieces.

“O, Odamori-kun!?”

Whilst staring popeyed at my rash behavior, Kirika managed to grab the thing I threw with her reflexes.

It was a translucent blade that resembled a glass type sword, it was a transparent long sword.

“Eh.....!? You’re kidding me, don’t tell me this is..... The Royal Family’s treasured long sword the “Brilliant Long sword Alkanshel”” *(TL: mis-romanization of Arc-en-Ciel, French for “Rainbow”, it is also a misspelling of Archangel, the highest order of angels)*

The Brilliant Long Sword: Alkanshel.

It’s one of those things that is passed down from the royal family, it was once used by a Princess Knight to fight the demon race, a treasured sword.

It was stored for safe keeping until someone worthy appeared, The Princess took it out secretly from a treasure warehouse that could only be accessed by the royal family.

She hypothesized that she would be targeted, believed in the fact that she would reunite with Kirika, and in order to entrust it to her..... The Princess did an unthinkable action.

[How did I know that I would be able to meet Kirika again... You ask? This is because I have belief that Kirika will surely appear to save me whenever I am in a predicament]

She said this with so much conviction and innocence in her voice as she let out an angelic smile, I could only smile wryly in return.

This Princess is not only beautiful.

In that case, I will also believe in her. In my loyal slave, in Princess Knight Kirika.

For that particular reason I am more than willing to put my life in danger, bring it on!
Or more like isn't it more interesting like this?

My face is distorted by the pain, Kirika was totally surprised when she saw me and I forced a broad smile to show her that I was fine.

"Odamori-kun, you...?!"

"Use the item I just gave you! She said that you should be able to do something now!!"

She tightly gripped the sword with both her hand as she brandished the weapon, Kirika begins to attack Groom.

Blood splatters out..... From the Demonic Knight's elbows blood spurts out and scatters into the floor.

"Kugegegeeeeeee!? Why, why, why!!! I am supposed to be wearing the armor capable of distorting space!!?"

Beautiful traces are formed/drawn, it was almost as if Groom's gigantic arm was a piece of butter, and the blade flew past like it was cutting air.

It displayed a gradation of the seven colors of the rainbow, like an aurora the sword would beautifully glitter as it cut down its enemies.

"So this is the power of Alkanshel..... It's acting in conjunction with Kirika's holy energy, that blade pierces the very foundations of airspace and brings judgment upon the dimension, it is able to negate the effects of the dimensional distortion. This is a legendary weapon that was used in the decisive battle against the high-ranking demons, it is the anti-space artifact! For such a thing to actual exist.....?!"

Palmyra's voice was trembling slightly.

Whilst lying on the floor, I clenched my mouth together and let out a strained voice. This is our only chance at victory!

".....Do it, Himeno-san! I will send all of my left over Magical Energy to you!!"

"Alright, I understand! Leave it to me! "

I completely opened the link between us and let out all of my magical energy to strengthen Kirika. Power enough to draw out the last blow, everything was poured into the Princess Knight.

Groom was in a frenzy after experiencing damage outside of his expectations, Kirika immediately took action, she invoked Aerial Circle and soared into the air, her black hair and mantle was fluttering about.

The rainbow blade was being held up above her head, and an aurora stretches out several meters beyond her as it continues to expand.

“Holy light that shines with brilliance, Sever the heart of wicked demons! Holy Rainbow Blade, Volaris Alkanshel” (*TL: Volaris is the first advocate of mortals, he is the foreman of death*)

“Ma..... Masterrr Iblissss!!”

A light shines through as the blade is lowered, a blow full of conviction by the Holy Blade cuts the dimension..... The Distortion armor along with Groom was cleanly bisected into two parts.



Groom’s gigantic figure along with the two dead soldiers, turned into a black puddle of mess, it had an extremely bad stench but it was soon vanishing and bubbling into thin air.

I manage to raise my upper-body from the ground and was bearable able to grit through the pain. Though my whole body seems to be bruised and a feeling of fatigue was starting to set in, my whole body was pretty much in pieces however, with Nina’s recovery magic I should be able to avoid dying, right?

“We were able to win somehow.....! Nevertheless I wonder what prophecy that fellow was trying to get out of her”

At any rate, from hereafter, there was still one important thing I needed to finish, my intended purpose for coming here still remains. I need to make Princess Sistina.....

into my loyal slave. However, in the state I am in right now, I can barely get close to her...!

“Ar, are you alright Odamori-kun!?”

“My master!”

“Seriously, you were so reckless...!” (*Palmyra*)

Kirika and the other girls started to draw near me.

However..... before anyone else arrived, there was a person wearing a pure-white dress who approached me quietly.

“Princess Sistina.....?”

Her face look at me with both anxiety and concern. My mask was broken from the ballistic impact from a while ago, and she was able to see the real face behind the mask..... Her cute round eyes opened up in surprise.

“Ahh..... It can't be?! Don't tell me, you are Tooru-sama.....!?”

Eh? How come the Princess knows my name? But I didn't have time to really think about it.

Bofunnyunn (sfx very pleasant sound of being crushed by breasts~)..... my face was wrapped in a tantalizing smell and an extremely soft feeling.

“.....Npuuuu!?” (gasping for air)

My head was being closely embraced by the full rounded/plump chest of Princess Sistina, it took me several seconds to comprehend what happened. Two marshmallow cushions were suffocating me as they wrapped nicely around my face..... no, no wait, I'm seriously going to lose consciousness.

Seeing such a scene Kirika and the girls were completely speechless as they could only stand still absentmindedly.

“For a long time, I’ve wanted to meet you for a long time! Slavemancer, Tooru-sama. I am..... Your possession! “

Princess Knight Kirika (Level Up)

Job: Princess Knight L V 7 → 8

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst L V 5 → 6】 【Magical Resistance L V 2】 ? ? ?

Special Equipment: Rainbow Sword Alkanshel (N E W!)

Slavemancer Tooru (Level UP!)

Job: Slavemancer L V 9 → 1 0

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic L V 7】 【Demonic Contract L V 1】 【Slave Strengthening L V 1 → 2】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 17

THE PRINCESS'S DECISION AND A SOFT HEAVENLY FEELING

“Then..... You are saying that you saw me within your dreams of prophecy and learned about me? “

Whilst I was sitting down and receiving Nina's recovery magic treatment, Princess Sistina told her story to the group.

For the time being I will put off using Enslavement Magic on her.

“Yes, the more I dreamt about the legendary Slavemancer, Tooru-sama's appearance became gradually more clear..... The reason I was able to obtain your name is because of a dream I saw right after Kirika cut off all contact with me “

She was sitting in front of me in an elegant seiza, her cheeks were slightly blushing as she turns her face away from me, she is beautiful.

She must feel embarrassed about the fact that she suddenly clung to me moments ago.

“Ho, however Hime-sama. Why would you say yourself that you are this fellow's personal thing!? I'm sure that you are aware, but a Slavemancer is a job that forcefully..... Turns people into their S, slaves, it's an inhumane job, you know ?”

Kirika was in a fluster, she didn't know what words to use to explain.

To what state she was currently in? To what was done to her?..... Kirika was totally confused as to what extent she should convey to her lord and friend who was completely untainted by this world.

“Certainly, this power might be dangerous for humanity and is a power which exceeds the law. However..... I saw it. Slavemancer Tooru-sama, using his unique power he “Saved the World”, it was a vision I saw in my prophecies”

“Eh!?”

Did she really just say “Save the World?” Is she really talking about me? This kind of me?

To her unexpected words, Kirika’s mouth and my mouth, both were open and flabbergasted.

I mean, what is she saying I will save? Sure the demons are a big threat to the humans, but it’s not like they are planning an all-out war with the humans in order to destroy them, right?

“Of course, it is but a hazy vision right now..... That is the precise reason that I came here, it was to ascertain the truth. Being unable to see through the plot of Groom with my abilities was a huge mistake on my part.....”

Indeed..... For me, I’m not particularly convinced that I will rise to become the savior of the world, but at the least I think that the Princess being so convinced of such a fact about me is surely a convenient thing.

The fact that I just saved her from a demon a little while ago, will surely lead to her trusting me even more, right? The way the Princess looks at me, is like she is seeing some kind of hero or something, what a fortunate misunderstanding.

If she is able to follow all of my wishes without me invoking my Enslavement Magic on her, isn’t this more than I could ever hope for?

“Then will you use your powers as the Princess of Prophecy, and dedicate your body to me? So that you can help me to redeem the world? “

“.....Yes. The fact that the demon race has their sights on me is a clear indication that I must do something. May I be allowed to stay by Tooru-sama’s side? “

“Si, Sistina Hime-sama!?”

Such a beautiful maiden like her just spouted out such unexpected words, indeed everyone in the room would be speechless.

“Do you..... Know what this will entail? Perhaps, you will never be able to return living your life as a Princess, do you understand this? “

“I have made my decision desu”

She looks straight at me with her big blue eyes, she shook with determination and tension. I could not see any lies within her eyes.

Of course such a wild arbitrary decision, would not be permitted amongst the royal family or anyone from the capital for that matter. This is the reason she kept this plan a secret, and sneaked out from the castle with only a small amount of people as her guards.

She separates from her family, and travels to this tower with the resolution to throw away her pampered life as a princess..... As I thought, she is an exceptional Princess-sama who has made an unthinkable action and the ability to be determined enough to mobilize.

“Si, Sistina Hime-sama.....!”

“I’m sorry, Kirika. I didn’t consult the matter with you beforehand, and I have made such an important decision alone”

“No If this is what the Princess has decided..... Then I... B, but.....”

Kirika was perplexed because of such an unexpected development, she kept alternating looks between me and the Princess.

The fact that the Princess may be able to travel with her without being made into a Magical Slave, and that she is actually willing to travel with me from her own volition. Kirika could not decide whether she should be happy or worried, she is confused.

“Fumu (Palmyra’s trademark of), This has become such an indescribably strange situation “

“Umm... By the way, who might that person be? She has a horn coming out of her head”

Princess Sistina was looking mysteriously at the Black Goth-loli girl who was floating with her arms crossed.

“Ahh, This is demon who is subdued by me, her name is Palmyra. Lately she works faithfully for me as a support unit or explaining various things, you can be relieved that she won't hurt you”

“Wh, what is with that extremely impolite way to intro us!?”

“Oh dear! I don't really understand too well, but it seems that Tooru-sama is able to make someone of the demon race into his companion desune..... As expected of the gentleman who will save the world, I am not mistaken! “

“Hi, Hime-sama? That is, I think I need to talk to you for a little bit..... Muguuu!?”

Before she said anything unnecessary, I shut her mouth up with my subjugation magic.

“Thanks for the medical treatment Nina, Please release Celesta and look after her. I have a “great deal to talk about” with Princess Sistina privately. Make sure that nobody comes to disturb me”

“Yes, My Master”

“I'm relieved..... I will be able to reunite with Celesta soon desune”

She didn't notice my wolf's gaze which was hidden behind my smile, she was just showing me an attractive smile which seemed to sparkle with brilliance, she was the huge breasted Princess.

Though there are certain aspects of her thought processes which seem really intelligent/full of wisdom, there is another part of her which indicates that she is a natural airhead.

I grabbed her white hands which were in front of her chest, and it jiggled and jolted along as she followed me.

“Nn-tsu!? Nnnn-Nnnn-Nnnnnn——tsuu!!?”

“What's wrong Kirika, does your stomach hurt?”

“Ahh, She must be feeling overwhelmed with emotion due to being able to reunite with the Princess. Let's just leave her alone for now”

“?? Well if Tooru-sama says so.....”

Kirika was trying to warn the princess with a gaze that said “Princess! Don’t go along with that beast/brute”, but of course the power of my compulsion is absolute and she cannot say a single word.

I took the Princess’s hand and proceeded to go towards the first floor of the tower, in here there was a room/residence where a bedroom exists, and I successfully brought her here.



I wonder if it was being maintained by magic? The double sized bed in this room looked like it was cleaned every single day. I sat on the bed along with Princess Sistina.

Most probably, this is the first time she has been in a room alone with a man, excluding any family visits.

“Excuse me, Tooru-sama. You said you wanted to talk..... Kyaa!”

She had a surprised tone of voice and it was a very sweet voice.

My fingers slid across her high-quality lace dress and unto her huge swelling melons, both sides were grasped all of a sudden. Munnyuri (squeeze), I used all five of my fingers to sink deeply into her extremely soft mounds. This volume and softness is truly.....!

“To, Tooru-sama, what are you doing all of a sudden..... Fuaahn!?”

“Hime..... You told me that you would become mine. Do you understand the real meaning behind a woman dedicating her body to a man? “

Although this is mainly for the purpose of fulfilling my desires, it was also an act of testing the Princess.

Does she really plan to obey/follow me sincerely?

Her determination, needs to be confirmed to make sure it was not but empty words.

And on an off chance that she was only trying to use me for her own benefits, doesn't this need to be confirmed?

Considering that I am not using my Enslavement Magic on her, this fact needs to be properly established/confirmed.

"Nnhaa, I, I am.....!"

The sensation of being impudently groped and attacked by a man for the first time. Her well-developed bosom is continually toyed with.

Her platinum blonde wavy hair was lightly swaying, and the top of her head there were various precious gems and a silver tiara lined with gold, the tiara was trembling a little..... and then it stopped.

Her eyes which were the color of the blue sky, became moistened like the sea as she gazed at me.

"I, I understand.....! That's because for a long time..... If it's Tooru-sama, even if it's like this I feel that it will be fine"

She gets slightly heated up as she makes such a confession. On the contrary, this makes me feel really shocked/startled.

"Although it may be immodest/improper for me to say this..... But every single time I continued to meet Tooru-sama within my dreams, your figure and your voice, it started to give me a mysterious sensation that welled up within my chest. Tooru-sama, for me you are my first special..... my one and only man"

Before I knew it, Princess Sistina already let go of the strength in her body, and she entrusted her weight to me.

She was as light as a feather, the feeling of the highest class garments worn by noble aristocrats along with her silky smooth skin brushed up against me. My nose is softly tickled by her aromatic scent.

"Hime... Are you willing to give both your body and mine over to me? "

“.....Yes. Al, although it’s really embarrassing, but if that is what Tooru-sama desires, Sistina will give her everything.....! “

I placed my fingers on her perfectly curved jaw line and faced her towards me.

The Princess who understands what I was about to do, gently closes her eyes. Her silky smooth lips was like a cherry blossom, and I slowly came closer.

“Nn..... aa..... fuaa.....! “

The Princess of the country, moreover she was said to be Ranbadeia’s greatest treasure the most beautiful maiden, she who was not permitted to be defiled much less kissed, has dedicated her first kiss to me, this would easily become a huge uproar if people were to find out that I have taken this liberty.

I embraced her shoulders and held her firmly in my grasp. Her royal huge breasts were rubbing against me and its shape transformed whenever it squeezed against me. When I prodded my tongue into her pearly white teeth, the Princess accepted my invasion although she was surprised.

“Puaa, Nnn..... Ahfuu.....! Nnchuu, rerro... o! “ (Sfx exhaling, kiss, lick)

At first she was timid, but gradually she starts to mimic the movements of my tongue and entwines it together.

The supreme flavor of her nectar was amply savored by me, when we separated a line of saliva spanned between our lips as it fell down.

“Hau, Haaaah.....! I was kissed by Tooru-sama”

Her blue eyes was entranced and it became increasingly moist as she continued to gaze into my eyes from a close distance.

That was without a doubt a glance of a maiden in love. In regards to the me in her dreams, she probably started to fall in love with me since she was young, and for a person who wasn’t used to associating with a man..... I will change that dream by turning it into a reality for her, through my actions.

“Tooru-sama..... Aah!? My, chest..... it’s embarrassing, desuwa.....!” (desuwa is just a really feminine way of speaking, it’s basically the same as desu)

I was holding the Princess from the back and I held her in my arms as she leant her back towards me.

I took out her beautiful huge breasts which were protruding out of her body from the left and right, from within her delicate dress which cupped her figure.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELTRANSLATIONS.COM

“Ohh, this is... More than I ever expected, a really big chest, Hime”

“Th, that kind of thing please don’t say it...! Lately it’s been swelling up more and more, so much that I have many brand new dresses made just to compensate”

It’s really terrifying to think that her breasts can still grow any bigger than this.

Her breast tissue was pure white like the snow, and the large volume kept bouncing (purun) yet it was still shaped and held up very nicely even though it was slightly pulled down by gravity, the shape resembled a smooth hyperbola.

And her nipples were the same color as her pink cherry lips, the center of her mammary areola’s had a slight cave/ditch and the nipple is hidden..... It was the so called sinking nipple.

“It’s really shy of strangers isn’t it, the Princess’s shameful hiding nipples. If I massage it, will it come out? “

“Eh? Isn’t this normal..... ah, Hyaaaaan!? Fua, Hafuaaah... To, Tooru-sama’s fingers are..... Mnnnn! “

From behind I grabbed her huge breasts, no her gigantic breasts like an eagle and I started to grope/fondle her to my heart’s content.

Her sensitive chest is being fiddled around with by a man’s rough fingers, and with this being her first experience, her platinum blonde hair trembles as she starts to gasp for air.

It was something impossible to envelop with my fingers, it was like a gigantic marshmallow, I kneaded it, pulled on it, pressed/crushed it, I toyed around with it however I liked.

“I can’t get enough of this, no matter how much I tease it..... However, it’s not coming out is it? Then I will do it directly”

“Nnuu, Eh, what do you mean by th..... Hauu, Hyaaann!!?”

I scooped out the left side of soft globe, and burying my face in her mounds I bit into her sunken nipples.

“Yaa, Ahiinnnn..... To, Tooru-sama if you do this, you look like a cute baby desuwa..... HyaaaYaaaannN? “

The flavor of her breasts were exquisite and I inhaled a faint but sweet fragrance, as I continued to lick and roll around my tongue on her nipples. Her nipples started to twitch and tremble and a small tip started to protrude outwards.

“Puha..... Look, your bashful hiding nipples are starting to come out, you know Hime?
“

“Th, that is... You are such a tease Tooru-sama, you’ve made me experience such an embarrassing thing..... auuu”

“It’s only just starting you know? That’s because I’m going to get Hime to pull out the other side by herself”

“Ehh!? By any chance... are you telling me to do the same thing as you.....!? “

Her left nipple was becoming wet with my saliva, and the Princess alternately looks at her right nipple which was still hiding itself.

I gently pick on her left nipple with the tip of two of my fingers, I continued to increase the pressure as I whispered in her ears.

“Now, lift up your own breasts amply and start sucking on the tip with your lips..... With how big Hime’s tits are you should be able to do it”

“That kind of thing!? Umm, must I really do such a thing... Ahhaauu! Please don’t tease the tip, I, I understand, I will listen to Tooru-sama’s words.....! “

Her sensitive nipples that isn’t used to coming out was caressed a little violently by me. The breath of the princess who was forcibly made to follow my lewd instructions, gradually becomes rough.

Ten fingers wrapped in pure-white long gloves, she raised her own breasts which were very voluminous and... Nchuu..... her pink lips kissed her own areola.

“Alright, you are such a good girl, Sistina Hime..... Try to copy the movements of my tongue as I dig into your left nipple, begin to pull on that shy tip by sucking on it yourself”

“Nn, NnNnn.....! Nchuuu, Hapuuaa..... Nnreroooo.....! Nchuu..... pa... Ahhh, It, it came out, it’s starting to be pulled outtt wa.....! “

“Well-done. When you tease it like this, don’t you start to feel really good, Hime? “

“Ah... Y, yess.....!”

To the pleasurable stimulation and shameful act of continuously teasing her own nipple, her pure white skin starts to become slightly tinged in a pink color, it was shaking as it slowly rose up.

Showing me such a delicious scene, I start to lose my self-control.

“To, Tooru-sama, What should I do next..... Kyaa!?”

I turned to the front side of the princess who sat on the bed, and I liberated my erected penis which was stiff since a little while ago.

The princess is popeyed and she stiffens..... The pure princess who has never seen such a thing in her life, is presented with my large grotesque male penis pointed right at her, With just this much my feeling of conquering her is rising rapidly.

“What’s wrong? Don’t tell me that you don’t know the thing that is attached to all men?
“

“I, I am aware of it... How, however I didn’t think that it will be in this kind of form and it’s so large..... I, I can feel an amazing heat pulsing out of it”

“Try touching it with your hands, hora, there is no need to hold back”

“Y, yes... Ah!? It’s hot, it feels like it’s about to burst..... Doesn’t it hurt? “

Her thin fingers which were wrapped in a smooth silk cloth, was timidly touching my glans, trunk and blood vessels like a feather.

Having Sistine Hime touch me like this, it feels like my penis is trying to cry in happiness as electricity runs through me.

“Uu, Kuu.....! Rather than saying that it hurt’s it’s more like it’s agonizing, when a male see’s such an attractive female in front of him, it becomes like this. Hime, it’s your fault that I’ve become like this”

“Is that really so?! Am I really attractive?..... B, but if Tooru-sama is in pain, what should I do to relieve it? “

My cock was fully erect and wriggling as the blood vessels were popping out and love juices were coming out from the tip of my cock, it was an ugly red colored engorged cock, the visual stimulation I’m getting just from looking at this innocent/beautiful Princess face who was looking at me anxiously was really way to dangerous.

If there is a man who isn’t affected by this scene and is able to hold himself back, feel free to let me know.

“First of all..... Dedicate 100 kisses to my cock, I want the Princess to mix together her saliva and the fluids that is coming out of the tip of my cock”

“Ye, yes..... Tooru-sama’s venerable cock, I only have to dedicate my lips to it and make it all wet, is that alright? T, then please excuse me..... Nn, Nnchuuuuuuu...! “

Like a natural airhead, she just spoke extremely lewd words without even realizing it, she gently propped up my penis with all ten of her fingers and using her pink cherry lips she gave my penis a full covered kiss without hesitation.

Since she was born, the Princess’s mouth has only been eating the highest quality of foods, or wiping her mouth with a handkerchief. She lived a life of luxury that normal people could only dream of, this royal lips/mouth was..... sucking on to the tip of my ejaculation hole and dedicating her wholehearted kiss to it.

“Al, alright..... the liquid that’s coming out from the slit of my penis, use your tongue to scoop it up and mix it together with your saliva, use that liquid and plant me kisses all over my penis”

“Ye, yesh..... Chuumu, rerorooo.....! Chupa, Chupa..... Nchupuu, Chupapaa.....! Puuaa, Hamu..... Nryuun! “ (sfx kiss/suck, lick, kiss, kiss, gasp for breath, envelop penis..... slurp!)

The outer glands of my cock, the tip of the neck, the visible veins, the tendons, the root, she ran her royal virgin lips all across my cock, using the saliva and the fluids she drew from the tip of my penis, she repeatedly gave me obscene kisses. Her hot breath that leaks from her nose was also a spice that tickled my penis.

I gently patted her soft gold hair and when I let my guard down, pleasure that seemed to explode by accident vibrates all throughout my spine.

“Pua, Npuua, Nchukuu..... rero, Nyupuu..... Buchuuuu, Nchuuu..... Puhaa! Hyaa Tooru-sama I’ve completed the task of kissing it one hundred times.....! “

She looked up at me with a happy expression, and entranced dilated blue eyes. A translucent liquid was bubbling from the edge of her lips a little, and a string of liquid was still connected between her mouth and my cock.

With words that seemed to indicate that she faithfully counted each and every kiss, my desires shot through the roof as I thought that she was really cute.

“You have done very well, it is truly admirable Hime. Then, I shall do this, with my cock...! “

“Eh? H, hot!? You’ve wrapped your venerable cock with my chest.....! “

From the first time my eyes landed on her, I already dreamt of doing such things.

To the princess with an overwhelmingly gigantic breast size, my penis was completely enveloped in her breast as she performed a royal paizuri.

Her soft meat completely wraps around my cock like a cage, the tip of my penis was slightly appearing and disappearing.

“Look, use both of your hands to squeeze your tits..... On top of that I will place my palms on top of your hands, “This method” please be sure to properly remember it Princess Sistina”

“Th, this method? What do you mean..... Fuaaa!? My chest is slippery and it’s moving, this..... Nhaaa, You want me to knead your venerable penis, like this.....!?”

My thick and hard meat which was slippery wet with her saliva was placed in between her heavenly smooth and flexible skin that was like marshmallows, she kneaded it, rubbed against it, and crushed it, and it was like swimming in soft clouds.

It placed me in a dreamy state of ecstasy, in a certain sense, it was even greater than sex, it was a healing and heavenly experience.

“This is unbearable, the inside of Hime’s tits! It is not easy to experience such a pleasurable paizuri such as this”

“Pa, paizuri..... I thought that my breasts were too large and it was really ugly..... But seeing that I am able to make Tooru-sama so pleased, I am truly happy..... tsu! “

The princess floats an expression of happiness, and her hand that starts to move in bigger motions and she uses her delicate breasts to service my meat rod.

I also start to rock my hips back and forth, I pierced her bundled milk valley horizontally..... it was the so called standing paizuri, my penis was sinking into her mounds of flesh easily.

“This is amazing, even from this angle your breasts are able to contain my cock up to its roots..... nnKuu, draw it more towards the center and apply more pressure to that area, Princess! “

“Li, like this? Fuaa, it’s so hot and full of vitality..... it’s almost like a flaming sword, it’s like it is trying to pierce through my breasts desuwaa!”

This is on the level that one can call it a breast vagina, the combination of softness and tightness is better than most of the first-rate vagina’s, my straining penis was entirely drowned in the swelling peaks.

My impulse to release my syrupy fluids rose from the depths of my cock, I was violently moving and banging this breast-vagina and accelerating faster and faster.

“Kuu, Hime, I’m approaching my limit soon! I’m about to release my semen from my cock..... get ready to be showered in my sperm, my thick essence, that is about to come out and explode from here on out!!”

“Eh, th, that kind of thing will...? Wh, what should I do!?”

“As a ceremony to dedicate your body to me, first of all allow me to plaster it all over the Princess’s elegant face! This is a natural thing for a woman who will obey a man! “

“Fa..... Face desuka!? Ye, yes..... I understand, if that will become proof of my dedication to Tooru-sama then I will dedicate my whole body no matter the place.....!
“

Although what I said was a pack of lies which were purely driven by my desires, I found it amusing that the Princess would be so sincere in wanting to act upon my wishes.

That obedient personality of hers stimulates my sadistic heart, the internal pressure within my penis that was going in and out of her breast-pussy was rising rapidly as I reached my limit..... I was slipping and sliding vigorously in front of the Princess’s eyes.

“Kuuuuu!! Place your hands under your jaw and form a cup, open up your mouth and stick out your tongue!!”

“Ye, yes! Nhaa..... Issz itt awight likee thiss.....? “ (*the gibberish = is it alright like this?*)

She opened her mouth widely with an (Ahhn), her eyes are gently shut together, and the Princess who dedicates this defenseless pose to me looks exceedingly erotic.

If the king or any of the people of the kingdom saw her right now, they would probably faint at such a spectacle, on the brink of exploding I rubbed against her soft mounds..... and all of my rampaging desires were released.

“I’m Cumming Princess Sistina !! Bathe in my semen, the mark which will signify you as my thing!!”

“Haa, Hahiii..... Npuuuuaa!!?”

Dobyuuuuuu, Byubaabubaaa, Dobyuuruuuruuu!! Byukun !! (Sfx spurt, splatter, splash)

Bichaaaa, Buchaaaaa Bechaaaa!! Nechaaaaaaaaa.....!! (Sfx soaked, drenched, all messy)

“Kyafuu, Nuuuaaa!? Hapuuaa, H... Hott!? It’s spurting outt... one after another.....
Puuu, Ahhaaaaa... Ahh! “

It splattered all over her: the tip of her tongue, the shapely bridge of her nose, her perfectly shaped golden eyebrows, to the edge of her pink colored lips and lastly inside of her warm mouth.

A thick cloudy liquid that was released because of her heavenly paizuri, covered her pretty face and polluted her with my mark.

The baptism that covered her face, although she was slightly surprised and twitched when my semen hit her face, she didn’t even try to run away, and she bravely received everything I spurted at her.

“Uu, Uohhh, Kuuuuu!! I’m still coming..... Kuhaaa! “

Defiling such a beautiful thing, the pleasant feeling that came along with it surprised me as I let out enormous amounts of rich semen. Her lovely wavy platinum blonde hair and even unto the silver tiara on her head was all covered in semen. Being engulfed in my hot manly smell, I sincerely believed that she had completely become my thing.

“I can’t open up my eyes ahh..... To, Tooru-sama’s smell, my face is full of it..... it is filled with it.....”

Princess Sistina started to inhale the smell of my semen with a (Haa, Haa) whilst breathing in my scent, she half opened her eyes and let out a faint smile.

Unbearable feelings of conquest, and an overwhelming desire to violate her rises within me. Things were just getting started.

“There is still plenty of things which I need you to remember, Princess. For the time being, I will begin by teaching you the cleaning fera and the drinking of semen”

“Ye, yes..... Please teach this Sistina a lot of things, Tooru-sama..... No matter what it is, I will be sure to carry it out desuwa.....!”

Her neat and pretty face was thoroughly contaminated with the sticky fluids I excreted.

Ranbadeia’s greatest treasure was just like my Loyal Slave as she made her oath to me.



“Nn.....?”

Palmyra was lounging about in the spacious hallway. The sticky black nasty smell on the floor..... This was the subordinates of Groom’s one of the Hell warrior’s corpse, she was staring at the remaining vestiges with a suspicious gaze.

When she compared it to Groom’s physique, the remaining vestiges of his body seemed lacking in comparison to the size of his body.

“Is it just our imagination?”

Just as she was about to approach and examine the corpse, Nina entered from the entrance of the tower and ran up to her.

“It’s Trouble! It’s really dreadful, Paru-chan! “

“If we are not mistaken we have asked you to refrain from calling us by such a name? So, what’s the problem? “

The Sorcerer, spoke her words in a total fluster saying everything out in a single breath.

“Celesta who was supposed to be in the wagon..... I cannot find her anywhere in the vicinity!!”

CHAPTER 18

THREE HOUSEMAIDS AND THEIR MIXED DESIRES.

A terrific impact destroyed the door to the bedroom partially. Princess Sistina was in the middle of being taught the cleaning feral by me, she was in the middle of servicing my bulge with her velvety smooth tongue and I just released my full load into her warm mouth. I was just thinking “finally it was time to take her delicious virginity”..... It was at that precise moment that I got interrupted.

“It is an emergency, Odamori-kun!”

Even so for Kirika to actually break down the door so impudently (even though she’s not using her full strength) I was seriously getting irritated and angry that I wanted to hit something, however considering the fact that due to my absolute compulsion she was unable to approach the door, I suppose she used the most effective means to garner my attention.

Although Kirika seemed to be genuinely anxious about something..... that look on her face made me wonder if she just wanted to tick me off by breaking down the door? Well, let’s just forget about it.

“So, you are telling me that Celesta’s body just disappeared somewhere?”

“Ye, yes one of the horses are also gone along with her”

“That Woman Knight, did she really just escape by herself?”

“If we take into account her personality, that would be impossible. This is really unnatural”

A woman with such a hardened sense of loyalty towards the Princess, and seeing that the Princess’s wagon was parked outside the tower of revelations, it is not easy to imagine that she would run away all by herself leaving her precious Princess all alone.

Moreover the rope placed around her body was enchanted with Nina's reinforcement magic, it would be impossible for her to escape just purely with her own strength. I also confirmed this fact before I got off the wagon.

"Princess, was there other detached corps that came as guards besides Celesta who may have arrived a little later?"

"No, I have not heard any such news....."

"This is becoming stranger by the second. At any rate, shall I make sure that nothing is wrong by tracking her? "

I opened up a map of the kingdom, a thin metal piece as big as a one yen coin was taken out and placed on top of the map.

The piece of metal slowly and automatically started to slide down on the map.

"Ah! Is that perhaps, the pursuit crest tracing emblem? "

"As an emergency, I thought that something like this may happen, so in the case that Celesta was able to get away from me, I placed the tracking emblem within her armor where it wouldn't be noticed easily"

This was one of the artifacts I managed to salvage from the guild house.

It worked similarly to a GPS, it has the function of showing the rough present location of the emblem that it was paired with.

"She did mention that it was an important armor handed down by her family. If we assume her statement to be true, we can conclude that wherever that piece of armor is = to where ever Celesta is at, right? "

"For being able to think of such things so quickly....."

The metal piece was moving along the main road, towards the Kingdom Capital, taking the shortest path available.

“This is bad. Though I’m not quite sure about the situation, but judging from the direction she’s headed, it is likely that she wants to report my existence to the Capital Kingdom.

If I tried to mobile now, it would be difficult to catch up to her. Furthermore I have run out of methods of communicating this information to Sierra and the others.

In the worst scenario, the King of the Kingdom that receives her report sends a large military force towards this tower..... That would not be amusing in the slightest..... If this is true, then me acting like a “villain” in front of her may have just backfired majorly”

“What should we do, Odamori-kun?”

“.....Three days, no only two days, we will persevere here. Most likely, that is the time limit in which we have to mobilize before it starts to become unsafe”

Even so, it will still take some time before Iblis sends a fresh force after us.

In that period of time, there is something that I need to challenge to the very limits.

“Princess. Though I must apologize, but will you be able to enter the tower of prophecy immediately? “

“Indeed. Though we are making a bet whether the revelation will be accomplished within the span of two days, that is probably our only method right now” (*Palmyra*)

“.....I understand. Tooru-sama I will show you my usefulness”

Well, I am certainly anxious about the results of the prophecy, in the case that a prophecy is unable to be obtained within the two days, I will think of something else when that time comes. The Princess seems convinced that she will succeed and we are exposing ourselves to the bare minimum amount of danger with this option.

And as for Celesta, I will make sure to track her down and make her mine.

Another thing is the regrettable fact of..... being unable to obtain the Princess’s delicious virginity, I suppose I will have to put it off for now.

Darn it, why is my groins always thirsting..... –Well I guess it's a natural thing.

“Wh, what's with that gaze? For some reason, I have a really bad premonition about it.....!?” *(Kirika)*



The darkness of the night and the rainy sky, wraps around the tower of revelations.

I was laying down on the bed that I just used a little while ago whilst stark naked, as three beautiful girls gathered around me.

“Wh, why did you make me wear this kind of thing? Or more like, where did you obtain these outfits in the first place!?” *(Kirika)*

“Ah~ surely this was all prepared for the princess of prophecy before she arrived here” *(Nina)*

“What is the reason that even we are made to wear this kind of skivvy maid outfit..... How, humiliating jya” *(Palmyra)*

It was a lovely housemaid outfit. Right now, the three people in front of me were made to wear these outfits in accordance with my orders.

A black blouse and a white apron, white tights with a garter belt, no matter how you saw it, it resembled one of those cute family restaurant type uniforms, it was a lovely design which was colored with ribbons and frills here and there. What a good sense of taste in fashion these royal family people have.

Kirika's chest was emphasized as it jiggled and jerked, the apron fits tightly around her breasts (Moreover, I made her wear no bra), On the other hand Palmyra seemed sad that her breasts were flat as a board. I suppose this is what someone would refer to as a qualitative disparity?

“Well guys, there is no need to be so shy/strained. Come, please service me properly”

“Uuu..... And you are making me lick such a thing..... I don't get the point of this, rero, nnchuuuu! “ *(sfx lick, kisss)*

“We completely agree jya, who do you think we are?..... Npuaa, renyoroo.....!” (sfx smooch, lick/slurp)

Whilst wearing these maid outfits, the Princess Knight and Demoness was respectively licking my left and right nipples. The Sorceress was gently performing a hand job & fera, this was a 3P (Triple Play).

My two role-playing house maids who was in charge of servicing my upper body was moving the tip of their tongue in lewd motions as they continuously licked me. Furthermore they were glaring at me with their upturned eyes, truthfully this scene was sublime.

“Kuu, Kuha..... It makes me let out my voice in reflex, this feels really good. It isn’t so bad to feel like a king”

“Fufu, my Master’s venerable penis is much more stiff than usual..... Chupa, Chupuu, Jyupu..... Jyurupupu” (sfx kiss, pa/pu=sound of lips smacking, kiss/slurp)

Nina’s vast knowledge in performing fera is really her bestselling point, of course her outstanding servicing spirit is also important. Nina never neglects my jewels/balls and her touches were gentle and exquisite, it gave a kind of ticklish feeling that was quite pleasant.

“Hora hora (Look, Look), you guys are such low-grade housemaids, unlike Nina who is really praiseworthy. As your master, I’m going to give you a little bit of punishment for slacking”

“Yaa, Naahhn!? Wait, my breasts, yo, you..... Fuaa!?”

“HHyaannn!!? Where are you placing your fingers.....? Hihhahiinn!?”

With my left hand, I massaged the Princess Knight’s soft milky breasts. As expected, she indeed loses to Princess Sistina in terms of volume, but I can never get tired of feeling this elastic soft tissue.

And, my right wet middle finger, was invading the Demoness’s ass hole as it wriggled about. Apparently Demon’s do not excrete any waste, that’s why I plan to develop this hole and train her into feeling only pleasure from it.

“Ahh～I’m so jealous of you two……. Won’t you give this maid your passionate reward soon……? “ (Nina)

“Alright, then turn your back towards me, and straddle my cock by yourself”



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

“Ye, Yes! Then please excuse me..... Ah, AhnnnnAaaahh.....! M, My Master’s large cock is entering meeee..... tsu! “

“Ou, Kuu, What a good greeting Nina, your pussy is simply superb!”

The back of the maid outfit was open boldly, it came with a really cute frill apron and a miniskirt, her vagina was completely swallowing my cock as she grinded her hips.

I was making slight pumping movements with my waist as I enjoyed the dancing rhythmic movements made by Nina. I lightly gripped on the corner of Palmyra’s horn and brought her closer to me.

“I’m going to blind fold you later, and screw you in your favorite doggy- style right in your ass, I’m going to fiddle around with it so much that I will make you cry, have you made your preparations?..... My masochistic maid? “

“Hii, Th, that kind of violent thing, we don’t really like it..... Ah, Ohaaahh...! “

I continued to slowly knead and rotate my wet middle finger in her narrow hole, and I purposefully whispered in a low voice right into her ears. I was training my extremely masochistic Demoness Maid thoroughly and her silver hair started to quiver/tremble and her ass shut tightly.

“Ah, Class President Maid-san, please declare to us what sexual position you would like to be screwed in this time around. By the way, if you choose not to answer me, I will force you into the most shameful pose you can imagine, so much that you would want to die in shame. So be warned”

“Ehhhh!?! What’s with that, if you say something like this so suddenly, I, I can’t.....!?”

I was fondling her breasts and playing around with it as she was still licking my upper body as ordered. Her face went bright red and her innocent eyes were staggering/wavering.

Just a very little, a whisper that seemed to vanish in half a second leaks from her mouth.

“Th..... The usual... thing.....”

“The usual thing? Ahh missionary position? I understand, so my former Class President Himeno Kirika likes the missionary position, a lovey dovey type of sex, I see, I see I will remember this”

“I, I didn’t say that kind of thing! I didn’t say the words lovey dovey at all! “

She was panicking with a lovely reaction adding to the spice, my desire to ejaculate rises more and more and I was about to release it all within Nina’s soft lower body with a spurt.

Her semi-long blonde hair becomes disheveled, the sorceress maid let out a lusty moan.

“Ahhh～. HyaaaaannnnNNaahh!? I’m sowwy, muasterr!! Nina is a bad muaaidd, Nina is cummingg before muassterr, liii!!” (*Gibberish: I’m sorry master, Nina is a bad maid, Nina is cumming before master*)

“Oh are you cumming? You are going to cum whilst straddling and shaking your hips on top of me aren’t you, Nina!? Good girl, I will reward you with a large amount of my semen which has been enchanted by your own magic, make sure to catch every last drop and squeeze it out..... Kuuu!!! “

Bubyuuu Dobyuuuruuru !! Dopu Dokun Doku Dokuuuuu!! (Sfx Spurt, Gushh, twitch, splashing profusely, pulse, pulsating)

“HyaaaaH hott, HyaaaaannnnHaaaaaNnn!! It, it’s cominggg, it’s coming inside of meee, Master’s semen is gently striking the back of my wommb”

She was like a small cute animal which didn’t suit the avaricious/greedy movements of her vagina. I discharged my full load into her sweet vagina and a feeling of pleasure runs all throughout the back of my spine, and a sweet numbness overcomes my brain.

Moreover, the moans of pleasure of reaching their peak did not only come out from Nina.

“Nnnaaaaahh!? My chest..... from on top of the clothes my nipples are merely being brushed but... this is..... Ah, uso (you’re lying), AhhhHyaaaaa!?”

“Haa, Haahiiiihyaaaaa!? There is a heat coming from our ass hole, it’s expanding outwards and spreading over our entire body……. Ahh, our brain is meltinggg, we are becoming stupidddd jyaaa…… tsu!”

Because I recently leveled up, the influence of my enslavement magic has been reinforced, I am able to tune the sensations of my slaves even more freely with more control than ever before.

Both of these girls were being respectively pleased from their ass and their tits, moreover I was slowly sending the pleasurable sensations of Nina reaching the height of her orgasm and resonating it throughout their bodies……. the bodies which were wrapped with the maid outfits started to twitch and spasm as their bodies trembled with a feeling of euphoria.

Kirika’s braless nipples were erect to their limits and it was really stiff. My middle finger that was inside the Demoness’s ass was being gripped so tightly it was like she was trying to bite my finger off, two different sensations ran through my finger tips and it was really fun.

“Well then, I will now blind fold Palmyra and leave her neglected for a while…… I want to slowly savor Himeno-sans Maid pussy, just like you desired I will slowly ravish it in the missionary position, alright? “

“Iyaa…… Ahh……. Please waitt, let me rest a little…… NhiiiiiiiAahhhh!?”

I pushed down the Princess Knight Maid unto the bed, her moderately sized plump and soft thighs that was decorated with a garter belt and long white tights was Zubunununu……. Pierced by my reinforced erected penis in a surprise attack.

Contrary to her words, her pussy seemed to have a mind of its own as it happily swallowed my cock. I still felt a little bit of resentment for her earlier interruption when I was with Sistina, and I was going to make sure to pour all of my semen into her instead, my spine was shaking in the excitement.



The next morning: The rain has completely subsided.

I was washing my face in the well outside of the tower and Kirika noticed my presence and was approaching me.

I suppose she took off her maid blouse and apron, she was now just wearing her casual clothes. Her black hair was monotone in color and I thought that it really suited her.

If I remember correctly during the school festival performance she was also wearing something similar to this..... a nostalgic memory was suddenly recalled.

“Odamori-kun, that is..... I wanted to..... to thank you for yesterday”

“Eh?”

She was looking down a little as she said these unexpected words.

“What? Was the missionary position lovey dovey sex really that pleasant? “

“Of, of course it’s not about that! You were being so persistent in your..... No, what I mean is! Look, I meant I wanted to thank you for the time you painstakingly travelled to give me Alkanshel”

“Ahh, what about that?”

“.....At that time, if Odamori-kun hadn’t risked his life, I surely wouldn’t have been able to win..... and the Princess would have fallen into danger. That’s why..... Thank you”

Her behavior was strangely meek as she bowed her head in gratitude.

Apparently, she was looking for a good chance to tell me this since it happened.

“Pu (heh)..... Himeno-san, you really have a strange sense of integrity”

“It, it’s not what you think. I just didn’t want to keep holding it in my chest for ages, so I thought that I’d properly say it! That’s all”

She was drawing circles with her fingers, in a strange motion. She was also panicking and starting to blush, it's really cute.

"Well, If I didn't do what I did back then, there was a danger of everyone being annihilated, besides I already calculated the fact that Groom would hesitate to attack me with his full power knowing that the Princess was behind me. Just like I normally do, I was merely choosing the best course of action with the choices at hand"

"So..... That was all, was it? "

"Hm?"

".....It, it's nothing. By the way, it's regarding the Princess but..... Were you telling me the truth when you said you weren't turning her into your slave? "

With a voice that projected her complex feelings within herself, she tried to gouge out an answer from me.

"Ahh, at least for now that is. I believe that I can trust her. Besides, it would seem that she fell in love with me"

"Uu..... As, as I thought is it really like that? Ahh Geez, why did things become like this.....?!"

"Hey, it's impolite to speak like that"

Her black hair was glittering in the light of the morning, and she was shaking it whilst feeling a little anxious about the Princess.

For her to be so confused like this, is really quite unusual.

"An, anyways. It seems that the Princess has totally believed in the fact that you will be the "Savior of the World". That's why..... I want you to not betray the Princess's expectation as much as possible"

"Hee, For you to request something from me, how unusual"

"Don't make fun of me" before I knew it, she already had a serious expression on her face as she gazed at me with her black eyes.

“The Princess..... Although she doesn’t show it to other people, she always thought of being the Princess of prophecy as her first priority, and she gave up on her own happiness since a long time ago, that’s the kind of person she is”

As her friend and as a person who serves the Princess, Kirika shows her admiration and respect for Sistina and a hint of loneliness came out of her voice as she told this story.

“That was the first time I have ever seen the Princess be so happy..... If... being with you and helping you is what will make her happy, then..... I want to help as much as I can in order to keep it that way”

“I understand. That’s why you want me to act as her ideal prince? “

“I won’t go as far as to say that..... Besides I don’t think you could achieve such a thing anyways”

As usual she belittles/disrespects me casually, and she looks at me with a complicated expression that she has never shown me before.

Well, she is conflicted because she has to work with the person she hates, in order to help her close friend achieve happiness, so I suppose it’s natural.

“Well, I understand what you want to say. So if I am not mistaken, what you are trying to tell me is that I should do the missionary sex position with the Princess in a lovey dovey manner whilst dearly loving her gently, am I right? “

“Wh, why does it always go in this direction when I talk to you!? When are you going to stop referring to that!?”

“No but seriously, you giving me permission to do plenty of erotic and perverted plays with her, right Himeno-san?”

“Uu..... Ev, even if I say that you shouldn’t, you will do them anyways..... tsu”

Well, after all, there is no chance that I will miss out on teaching the Princess a variety of things.

Seeing the reaction of Kirika's heart where her calmness can be so greatly affected by the Princess, can only mean more enjoyment for me in the future, I laugh secretly in my own mind.



The Dame Celesta repeated one name over and over again as she sped up at full throttle driving on her horse.

From her hip joint that hits the saddle of the horse, a throbbing and dull pain continued to run through her.

“Tooru, Slavemancer Tooru... tsu! I won't forgive you, never ever.....! “

Both Kirika and I was captured and humiliated, whilst he was hiding behind his shabby mask.

It was the name of the most evil person who “killed” the former leader of the Shinto Priests Groom and “kidnapped” Princess Sistina.

However, why am I heading for the Capital all alone?

More importantly, why did I not try to confirm the safety of the Princess with my own eyes?

Another thing is why was the rope which bound my body suddenly loosen and the “magical binding power” was gone?

And why was it that whenever I thought that I was “missing an important truth” about Groom, a mysterious headache overcomes me and I become unable to think straight, what is this strange sense of incompatibility/uncomfortableness I feel resounding in my heart.

“Kuu... I will surely return with an army, I will track him down to the corners of the earth, I will! I shall place my honor on my name as the “Crimson Rose” and save the Princess from his grasp! “

Celesta did not notice/realize. Her memories have been altered, and a suggestion was placed within the depths of her mind by a certain “being”.

She was riding on the horse back and the wind blew past her blowing her flaxen colored ponytail, and on the nape of her white neck, there was an existence of a strange black stamp/mark.

it was a symbol of the Rumein god that was previously hanging on the former Shinto Priest’s neck, except it was currently upside down and it was in a strange shape..... It was faintly pulsating with a dark energy.



Before the day ends.

Outside of expectations, the Prophecy was already complete..... It was a vision that nobody in their right minds would be able to predict.

The third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom: Sistina

Job: The Princess of Prophecy LV 13

Skill : 【Prophecy of Dreams L V 1 3】 【Noble Resolution L V 1】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 19

THE PRINCESS OF THE PALACE AND THE DIVINE PROPHECY

In the vast corners of the of the Devil Kingdom dimension, there was a boundary called the Sea of Endless Flames.

This flame was the vestiges of foolish Large Devil Families of each territory who decided to plot treason against the former Devil King, the flames have been burning for several thousand years and remains as a testament to those who would dare oppose the mighty King.

For Devil beasts with a low level of tolerance against fire, it would only take approximately ten steps before the Burning Sands of Hell would penetrate into their bones and turn them to ashes.

In the center of that kind of uninhabited area, the castle of one of the eight great devils Iblis was there.

The fortress was dark blood red in color and it seemed to be formed with an unrefined magical stone that gave off an ominous feeling. A sweltering heat that would make someone burn up with a fever would constantly be flowing around as part of the atmospheric current, because of this the Demonic Palace was given a nickname, it was called the “Hazy Castle”.

“— Are you telling me that the Demonic Knight we sent to secure the “Princess of Prophecy” has stopped —— reporting in??”

The flooring and the walls and even the hall, everything was shining with the dull color of blood.

In the middle of the room was a Crimson Orb, 3 meters in diameter, Although it did not let out any sounds, it pulsed with an overbearing psychic waves.

High density amounts of magical power was circulating around the room. There was a shadow of a person with long hair..... The faint image of the master of this castle Iblis was vaguely visible.

[What about the item?—Didn't I confer to him the dimensional distortion armor "Dislocation Armor"?]

"Yes. Any person below the fourth class rank would not be able to scratch that armor..... However if it was one of my 12 cursed swords, it would be a different story"

A giant who had a lion's head advanced and went out into the open, he bowed gracefully. He was wearing black like a butler's clothing. Behind him was 12 swords of various shapes just floating about with the sharp end pointed down towards the ground.

He was the Devil Swordsman known as "Stral".

Before Iblis became one of the eight great demons, the Stral was working under Iblis as a loyal retainer. He fought with a dynamic combat style and was able to simultaneously use innumerable Demonic swords, he is a Demon Leader feared as someone with the capabilities to match a thousand warriors.

"What I cannot understand is, he also had the "Possession Rebirth Ability". Even if his body was destroyed by chance, he should have been able to acquire a new "Vessel" and continue on with his mission....."

All of these precautions had been taken by Iblis all for the purpose to capture and take control of the "Princess of Prophecy".

Being able to monopolize the details of the Prophecy is an important thing for the Iblis faction, don't even mention the Three Archdukes, even the Eight Great Families could not be allowed to know of the existence of such a valuable person.

".....Ah-, I suspect that probably it was this kind of thing that occurred"

A voice that did not suit the place, a muffled and barely audible sound came out of the background. From within one of the pillars a thin figure appeared from the shadows and was wrapped in a white robe.

Under the hood, a silver mask that was polished like a mirror covered the face.

“He who was defeated by an unexpected opponent of great strength was pressed to find a vessel without being able to select one of his choice. He must have unfortunately possessed someone with a high magical resistance and performed an imperfect merge..... This is likely to be the scenario”

“Lord... Cruz. Certainly if that were the case, the story would fit together, however”

The demon with the swords looked at the newcomer with eyes of distrust, it would seem that the newcomer did not possess a formidable physique and had barely any magical power flowing out, it was as if the newcomer was a normal human being.

In actual fact was this man behind the mask a human being? Honestly the rumor that this person was not a demon but was in fact a human being had started to die out, however the old-time retainers of Iblis could not stand the fact that someone like him was given an important position by their master Iblis.

“Cruz—In that case, what do you propose we do?”

“In relation to that, I have heard a very interesting rumor as of late. The Princess of Prophecy has been kidnapped by an Evil Magic User and her whereabouts has disappeared..... Moreover that that magic user is in fact the legendary Slavemancer”

“What did you say? The Slavemancer!? Isn’t that the legendary existence whose revival was hinted in one of her prophecies.....!”

“The Kingdom of Ranbadeia is already in a big uproar, and they have sent out men in search for the whereabouts of the Princess. Wouldn’t it be plausible to think that the Demonic Knight was defeated by the Slavemancer? If it is as great as the legends have foretold, than even high ranking demons will have to submit their will and obey the Slavemancer”

“Mumuuu.....!” (sfx of frustration)

[Slavemancer—Wasn’t Palmyra investigating and searching for the legend?]

As if it suddenly remembered, the existence within the Crimson Orb spoke out the name of its bitter enemy.

“Ahh, it is the demoness that our family has a grudge against. Incidentally, there was a rumor recently that she had opened the boundary gate between the human world. If this is true, it cannot be said for certain that these two cases are unrelated with each other”

Since a little while ago, Stral was wondering “where does this fellow get his information from?”..... He who was wearing a lion mask, was staring right at Cruz who was wearing a silver mask.

“What do you think Iblis-sama? If you leave it up to me I will be sure to re-obtain the Princess of Prophecy. As for the former Demon Knight, we should just assume that he has already died”

“You bastard! Are you trying to wager his life, and mock the loyal service he has given!?”

The demon swordsman shot out an angry voice, when Cruz ridiculed the service Groom has already dedicated for the past several decades. All twelve cursed swords surrounded Cruz in an instant with their sharp ends all pointed at him.

However Cruz doesn't appear to be agitated in the slightest. And—in that critical situation—.

“Elder sister-sama! Elder Sister Iblis-sama! “

An even more out-of-place sweet voice resounded, and the tense air was broken in an instant.

At first glance a sweet and lovable girl about 15 years of age floated down from the sky, into the spacious hall of the palace, she seemed to be wearing some sort of long-sleeved kimono dress which was like Japanese clothing.

She had long purple hair with a trace of blue, big amber colored pupils filled with mischief, and two protruding fangs. On her forehead was a red demonic crest.

The Kimono was beautifully decorated with a gold colored pattern, her snow white thin shoulders and her collarbone was boldly exposed for all to see and from her shoulder blades, a bat like wing was flapping.

“Is that you Flamia?—”

When she her name was called, the Demon girl clings to the Crimson Orb and rubs the orb with her soft looking cheeks as she smiles.

“Uu, Younger Sister-kun..... Since when have you returned from your mission to subjugate the territory? “

“Just a minute ago, why? Crushing two gigantic hydras was way too easy that I got bored”

Flamia was Iblis’s real younger sister, and she had a fearsome title called the “Mad Princess”.

Though Flamia possessed a tremendous amount of magical power within her, she willingly cooperates with her Elder Sister Iblis and is only willing to listen to her Elder sister’s words. She is an irregular existence that is treated as a separate war potential.

“More importantly, did someone mention Palmyra’s name? Even though she lost to Ane-sama she still acts all audacious in front of us. If it’s a plan that will involve teaching her a good lesson, I also want to travel to the human boundary～! “

Stral who wasn’t good with dealing with Flamia had a grimace on his face, Flamia as if acting without a care in the world was just skipping and prancing around in the air as she addressed the Crimson Sphere.

“Ahh if I may interrupt, the matter in relation to the Princess of Prophecy is a strictly confidential strategy. If Flamia-sama was to enter then human boundary and rampage about, it will be slightly troublesome.....”

The person with the silver mask obstructs the conversation with the elder sister, Flamia turned towards the culprit with blatant disapproval.

“Fuu～n (exhales), are you that newcomer Cruz? Don’t you think you are being disrespectful? If you think that just because my elder sister likes you a little bit that you can act so cocky..... I will crush you like a bug, you know? Just like, this! “

Her fangs are bared as she clicks her thin fingers.

In an instant one of the pillars in the spacious hall was crushed by a gigantic hand, it was like a dust cloth had been twisted, turned and distorted into a bundle of mess.

“Woops!..... How scary”

“Even if you tell me I can’t go, I have already decided that I will go, understand? Anyone who dares to be a hindrance to my Ane-sama will be popped and crushed by yours truly”

She was one-sidedly rattling on about extremely dreadful things with a melodic voice, her thin bare foot which was peeking out of her kimono began to swim in the air as it flew out from the spacious hall.

“Dear me..... Imouto-kun is also quite troublesome to deal with” *(TL: Imouto-kun is just younger sister and Ane-sama is elder sister I will be changing and mixing it up until I see what is better to use in what situation, any suggestions are welcome if you find something amiss xD)*

“Well, I suppose we could use her as some sort of a distraction or camouflage. In the meantime, I will be focusing on re-obtaining the Princess of Prophecy and use any means necessary, Iblis-sama”

Another arrogant remark was made, However Iblis was just silent and no objection was made against Cruz, this implied that she approved of the plan.

[Good, I will allow you to try—Everything is for the purpose of obtaining the “Divine Corpse”]



“The Divine..... Corpse? “

It was a word that came out of the Princess’s mouth as she just came out of her vision.

The Princess who came out of the tower of prophecy nodded with a somewhat pale expression on her face.

“That is the thing that will make the world fall into a crisis..... It was clearly shown within my prophecy”

The Princess’s body suddenly trembles.

It must be a considerable crisis... It is quite an ambiguous explanation though.

Is my being the Slavemancer and “Saving the World” have anything to do with that thing?

“Palm-chan, is there perhaps a special meaning from a devil’s perspective?”

“We’ve never heard of such a thing. Is it an object? Or perhaps a completely different thing?.....”

Although I knew this, but the thing known as a prophecy is seriously abstract it’s bothersome.

It’s to the extent that I wished there was some sort of help button or FAQ function, although obviously the Princess did not have such a function.

“However, fortunately, I have had a vision which gives us a clue..... It is in the Large Forest of Shieyol, desuwa”

“Large Forest of Shieyol?”

“It is in the Southwest of Ranbadeia, a broad expanse of woodland. It is famous because many elves live in that forest”

“Ah, If I am not mistaken, isn’t that Sierra’s birthplace? !”

I see, if we meet up with Sierra it seems that we will be able to get a more detailed information about the place.

It’s about time for the Kingdom Soldiers to return to the capital and leave my cavern base.

“You wouldn’t happen to know any other concrete information, Princess?”

“Yes Kirika, it’s a shame to say……. However if I approach the place that appeared in the vision, a more clearer prophecy will be able to be dreamed, that is the instruction I received handed down orally via the Royal family “

In other words, all I have to do is bring the Princess into the Forest of Shieyol.

At any rate, for now it is best if we part from this country in order to avoid the pursuing party sent out by the kingdom.

“Alright, then after we leave here and return to our base, we will aim for the Great Forest”

“Thank you very much, Tooru-sama. For you to trust in my vague prophecy…….”

“Don’t worry about it, I am just living the way I want to, Princess. Furthermore, doesn’t it seem interesting to travel into new lands? “

A new location is equal to new encounters.

Not only Sierra, I’ve heard that elves are a very beautiful race with many beautiful women.

“You are thinking about strange things again, aren’t you Odamori-kun?”

“No, not at all?”

I dodged Kirika’s gaze, and tried to prepare for departure immediately.

“Ah, excuse me……. If only this is possible, I would like to make a request, Tooru-sama”

“Hm?”

Her slender hands were gripping unto her voluminous breasts which was barely contained by her pure-white dress.

The Princess casts her eyes downwards and blushes red, in a voice that seemed to vanish she spoke barely audible words.

“That is……. Before we depart. Would it be alright, if you were to embrace me…….? “

Right next to me, Kirika became completely speechless.

CHAPTER 20

THE TIME I WAS CONNECTED WITH THE PRINCESS

Emergency repairs were done to the door that was on the first floor of the tower, furthermore it had been reinforced with magic. Black eyes were staring from the other side.

Standing this far from the door Kirika couldn't hear the voices from the other side..... Though it seems that Kirika was still blushing from imagining the events which were going to occur inside the room.

The Princess surprised everyone with her proposal, and once again, there was three girls waiting outside of the room.

This time around there was no order from me, to not get close to the room, however due to the circumstances of Sistina's willing proposal, it was not easy for them to approach.

What were Tooru and the Princess doing at this point in time? ——.

"After all aren't you guys curious about what is happening with those two?"

"I, I am just..... A little surprised that the Princess would utter such things of her own volition....."

"Well that is indeed true. However, after finally being able to meet the person she was so fond of, being able to dedicate everything to that person, this kind of thinking is not that strange for a maiden's first love"

"Is..... That really the case? I don't really know much about such a thing"

Kirika had a sour look on her face as she was worried, Nina let out a little giggle.

"When the Princess came out of the tower of prophecy she had a really anxious look on her face. Besides, wasn't the vision she saw really scary? It is possible that she wanted to be embraced by Master so as to relieve her anxious heart"

When that was said by Nina, The Princess Knight was taken aback.

“I..... Did not notice such a thing. My head is filled with so much confusion..... its bad isn't it? I'm a failure as her Knight, no, I maybe a failure to her as a friend as well”

Kirika was feeling depressed as her face sunk down, Nina grabbed on to her cheeks and pulled on it.

“Nnyaa..... Fuaa!? Wai, what are you doing Nina!?”

“You can't be like this, you are going into a strange depression cycle. Aren't you normally the one to say that our Master is an ecchi person and complain? You should just be yourself and scold him as usual that suits you much better Kirika-san”

“Ah.....”

Kirika noticed that she was being cheered up by Nina, her facial expression softened a little.

“That's right, Thanks Nina..... I'm going out for a moment. If I keep staying here, I have a feeling that I will start thinking about strange things again”

“Yeah, I think that's a good idea”

Kirika says her thanks and bows towards Nina, before separating from her and going outside of the tower.

Whilst she was looking at the red damp ground, she suddenly had a thought.

(I think, that in reality, I have completely misunderstood the Princess)

The strong heavy pressure she receives as the Princess of Prophecy, that anxiety..... Her troubled thoughts all of these pricked at Kirika's heart.

It always turns out like this with me.

Class President and Honor Student. There was a lot of friends around her, she was also favored by her teachers.

However there was a lot of superficial, noncommittal associations, and the question came to her mind, “did she really have any friends who she could deeply trust?”.....

(Maybe, I still don’t understand who Odamori-kun..... is)

Even when they met again in this world, he said “Himeno-san doesn’t understand me” with an ironic smile on his face.

Even now this hasn’t changed. She thought about his overbearing arrogance and the way he behaved himself.

She simply could not attempt to copy his way of life, his freedom in the way he did things.

(In that case..... what about the Princess?)

If it is Princess Sistina, is she able to understand the human being named Odamori Tooru?

The two people seemed to get along really well.

She thought that the both of them acted on their bold and unconventional ideas, they were quite similar in this respect.

The Princess seems to be really taken with him, and he doesn’t reject any of her advances either.

Moreover he was answering her expectations of him being the “savior of the world”.

If things were to continue like this, then it would be more than she ever wished for..... and yet.

(Then in that case, why am I..... feeling so irritated.....?)

Is it because the man I can never forgive, is taking away my precious friend and the lord I serve?..... Or is it because.....

The true answer as to why her feelings were whirling around, she did not know it yet at this point in time.



“To, Tooru-sama..... If you look at me so intently, I will feel embarrassed desuwa.....!”

The naked body which resembled a fairy was lying on top of the bed, everything was being exposed right in front of me.

The things the Princess wore on her body was merely her: White long gloves, and lacey white over knee tights, an elegantly designed garter belt and last of all her tiara.

“This much is a natural thing, isn’t it Princess? I mean, we are about to do something even more embarrassing right now”

She was blushing more and more with his words, her right arm was covering her beautiful rocket gigantic breasts, and her left hand was desperately covering her most precious spot.

It was my order for her to take off only her brassiere and panties.

“Now, Don’t hide your most important part any longer and show it to me..... Sistina”

“Ah, ahhh..... Y, yes.....”

When I intentionally called her by her first name, the Princess quivers her body and her breathing gets more and more rough.

Her slender fingers are timidly removed and her crotch was being slowly exposed.

Her pubic hair was the same platinum blonde color as her hair and her pussy was a nice pink color. She was feeling a mixture of tension and arousal and this led her to become slightly wet.

The sanctuary where normal people could never hope to lay their hands on, was dedicated just for my sake.....!

“It’s beautiful, as expected of the Princess’s vagina. It looks perfectly unblemished giving off an atmosphere of a high class noble”

“I, I have shown to another man, to Tooru-sama my most shameful parts..... Ahh, Hyaa!?”

I was already naked, I approached her pink and defenseless figure and I began to trace her trembling slit with my middle finger and my ring finger.

It was surprising how fast, her slit bloomed and it became slopping wet as the sound of water continued to grow.

“Even though it’s your first time, you get wet really easily don’t you, Princess?”

“Th, the truth is that since yesterday..... Since the time Tooru-sama gave affection to my chest I’ve been feeling so hot here..... Even during the time I had to enter the tower, I couldn’t calm myself down..... Nhhhaaa!?”

The Princess was making a shameless confession as she covered both her eyes and mouth with her own hands.

She served me with both her breasts and her hands, experiencing my thick semen plastered over her whole body and being marked with my essence, it was surely an impactful thing for someone who is as pure as the Princess.

“I suppose I did a bad thing, I was the only one enjoying myself for a long period of time. Well, I will be sure to pay it back in full.....”

“Eh? Tooru-sama’s fin, fingers iss, going so deep into..... Ahahhh, Hyaaaaa.....!?”

It’s so tight and soft, the noble vagina which was not supposed to be permitted to be invaded was being affectionately played with.

She was breathing as if she was preparing herself for my thing to be inserted into her, and this only increased her anticipation for when that time came.

“Finally it is wet enough, Are you ready for my thing to be inserted, Princess?”

“Hiii, Ye, Yes! Tooru-sama’s huge venerable cock, although I am a little afraid, I will do my best to be able to receive it properly.....! “

I rubbed by stiff cock against her royally wet vagina to lubricate myself.

I gripped both her legs and spread her apart, I pressed the tip of my penis into her vagina which was beginning to open by itself slightly, I felt the impending time for which I will finally be able to penetrate her noble vagina and my spine starts to vibrate in excitement.

“Alright, just like I taught you a little while ago, say the words out loud, Princess Sistina.....!”

“I... I the Third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom Sistina, yearn for Tooru-sama’s huge cock... I have protected my purity for a long time for Tooru-sama, I hope that he will ravage me violently.....! “

Her eyes were tearing up in a mixture of shyness and expectation. Her face was so red that she felt like she could die from the shame, as she obediently recited the words I made her confess.

“Please take my virginity, with, with your venerable cock..... Please enjoy it to your heart’s content..... Nhyaaaaaaauuuunnnnnn..... aaAAhhhhh!!?”

Zununu Nyuruuru..... Pichichi, Puchi Chuchichi..... Nyuruguun!!

“AhhAhhAhhhhhhnnnnHaaaaan!!? It, it’s inside of... me...! “

She firmly grasps unto the bed sheets with all ten of her fingers. Her platinum blonde hair was lightly waving about, and even her tip toes were twitching and quivering as her whole body shook.

The sense of oppression and the pain of her interior womb being penetrated fills her lungs, and the Third Princess of the Kingdom lets out a scream.

“Kuuu.....! Ahh it’s inside of you, I have just taken Princess Sistina’s first time! “

The bed sheets are dyed with a thin amount of red blood and it shows that the purity of the Princess of Prophecy had been taken.

The feeling of obtaining the highest class wench as a man provided me with overwhelming sense of conquest, a spark runs through my brain like electricity.

“Nhaa Ahhaaaauu.....! It, it hurtss..... Fuaa, Hiiiinnnnnnnuu..... nnnn! “

“Does it hurt? Shall I stop my movements for a little while, Princess? “

Whilst I was containing the urge to explode by accident from my sense of accomplishment, I was fairly gentle as I offered to stop my movements, even I thought that I was being really nice, I smiled wryly in secret.

I was probably a little bewildered because the other party completely submitted to my will and invites of her own accord.

“Ah, Haauu..... Thank you for worrying about me.....! Ho, however more than the pain, I feel happier that we are finally connected as one.....! “

Though she was drowning in tears, the Princess who gave me such a brave smile was truly adorable.

“Tee, Uoo.....!? Princess, your insides are automatically tightening on my thing! “

“Ehhh!? Is, is that true.....? “

It first her first time and yet she sweetly tightens her Royal Princess vagina for me.

This part of her body approached me with so much desire and greed that I almost forgot that she was an elegant high noble virgin.

“I think that it, it is surely..... Because it has gotten used to Tooru-sama’s thing..... it’s so happy to be made into a woman..... that... it’s reacting.....!”

Whilst she inclined her body a little, her enormous breasts swayed wonderfully, and in combination with a faint voice that was saying such a cute remark, I withdraw my statement of being patient.

“Kuu, I’m sorry Princess! After all I’m going to move.....! “

“Hyaaaaannnn!? So suddenlyyy!? Tooru-sama is shaking my insidess..... Ahfuuaaa, HyaaaaanHaaauuu!?”

Nyugu..... Nyugunn, I slowly made her digest my fully erect cock.

In the beginning I was taking it nice and slow, but I gradually increased my pace..... I violated her beautiful flower, and I taught her the forbidden pleasures of the body as the feeling of conquest rose within me.

“Where do you feel good? Let’s find that spot together, Princess..... Hora, What about this spot?!”

“Ahhhhhaaaa!? So many times near the entrance..... Da... Dameedesuu (Not allowed), that is... I can’t hold back my voice from leaking outtt..... HyaaaauuuuaAhhhhh!?”

“When the Princess says [Dame]it means [More]isn’t that right? So it’s here isn’t it Hora Hora(Look, Look)!?”

I continued to apply pressure with my palm to her lovely protrusion as I lightly pinched on her clit, at the same time I stirred the inside of her vagina and pushed up the upper walls with the tip of my head.

I was in the process of developing all her erogenous zones simultaneously, the Princess was panting for air as her huge breasts were jolting back and forth’s, she was giving me both visual and auditory stimulation of the highest quality.

“To, Tooru-sama..... My br, breasts, please touch them like you did beforee..... Hahiiiiinnnn!! Tha, that’s itt! I can’t stand it when you play with my nipples and dig into them with your fingersss!!”

I gripped her sinking nipples with an eagle grip, I slipped my forefinger into her nipple hole and started to dig it up.

When I synchronize my movements with the strokes of my cock, The Princess’s reaction rises even further.

“For your neat face to become so disheveled and this being the first time you are having sex, you are such a lewd Princess deep inside aren’t you? Sistina? Did you want my cock that badly!? “

“Ha, Hyaaaai(Yesh)!! I’m sorry, even though it’s my first time, I’m so sorry that I’m such a shameless woman..... Please don’t hate meee.....!”

“I’m not going to hate you for such a thing, You are my lovely Princess!”

“I’m so glad..... I’m so happy right now! To be embraced by the man I adored all this time, a feeling is starting to well inside my stomach Ahhhh!!”

As a part of the Royal Family..... She has lived her whole life bound to be the Princess of Prophecy that serves her country, and as of this exact moment, she must be feeling so liberated.

Moreover, she was being held by the person she’s admired all this time, it would be like achieving her long life dream.

When I thought about it like that, I felt that she was so precious and my feelings of conquest reached a whole new level.

“Are you happy to be embraced by me Princess?! You’ve been dreaming about being penetrated by me all this time, your slopping wet vagina is really happy to finally be hollowed out by my cock, isn’t that right, Sistina!? “

“Th, that is soo! This happiness, I thought I would never be able to attain it for my whole life, that’s why..... Haaahyaaaau, it, it’s so deep ehheh!!?”

I drove in deeper and stronger, her undeveloped virgin vagina was being pushed open by my cock and feeling the pleasure for her first time.

She tried to match my grinding with her hips, her tiara was beginning to fall off her platinum blonde hair and her large breasts were shaking, her beautiful naked body was glistening with sweat.

“Princess Sistina, You will forever be my thing! Your body is dedicated to me not as the Princess of Prophecy, but as my woman! “

“I will, I want too!! Please make this lewd Sistina into your everlasting woman Tooru-sama!! FuaaaaaHaaaaannnnn!!”

I continued my intense piston movements and the sound of her growing love juices was proof of her feeling the pleasure.

Both her pure body and her noble mind was thoroughly melted by me as I carved the pleasure of being a woman into Princess Sistina’s body.

Her vagina was trembling and going into convulsions little by little, and the fact that she had already reached innumerable climaxes was transmitted to my cock.

“Allrightt, That’s good, Cum for me even more Sistina! Let your body go to the pleasure, allow my cock to make your virgin pussy cum over and over again!!!”

“Ye, Yess.....! Please take mee alongg..... Using Tooru-sama’s venerable penis, please take me to that placee..... Haaauu!? It, it’s going even deeper than beforeee Uuuu!!?”

I gripped her garter belt which was like a white petal and used it to control her thin waist, I used both my hands and with all my strength I pulled her into me, stretching the garter belt to it’s limits I shoved my cock into her deepest inner most parts of her vagina.

Gugu..... As if her womb had been impatiently waiting for my ejaculation, the moment the tip of my cock touched her uterus, the Princess arched her back like a bow.

“Th, this issss!? So biggg Ahh..... I’m cumming, cummingg, I’m cuminnng so harddd, NhaaaaaaAhhAhhhAhhhAhhh!!?”

“Uooo, You’re squeezing..... I’m going to let it out Princess! Inside of your womb! I’m going to shove all of my genetic seed into youuu, Kuuuuuuaaa!!”

“Yess, Please give it to mee!! Inside Sistina’s most precious spot, let it all outt!! I want to dedicate everything to Tooru-sama and be painted in his colorr Ahhhhh!!”

With the overwhelming amount of pleasure, my waist, my brains and my cock is melting. I’m melting and becoming one with the Princess.

She is treated as the most precious treasure in her kingdom, so important that no commoner’s seed could ever enter her..... Her most important place, as if boiling out all of my desires I let out all my thick milk inside of her.

BuByuuuu..... Dobyururururupupu!! Dobyuto Dokunnnn!! (sfx Spurt, gushh, pulsate)

Byukun, Nbyuuu! Gobyuuu..... Byupaa, Byuroro!

“Ehhh AhAhhh..... NhaaaaaHaaaaaaa!!? Th, this is Tooru-sama’s..... Hyaaaaaannn!! Fuaaa, Ah, Ahh, Ah.....!!”

“Kuuuooo..... Uoo, Amazing..... This is amazing Princess, this sensation of release..... Kuu, Kuhaaaa! “

The Princess clings to my back and digs into it with her nails, at the same time Princess Sistina shivers with an overwhelming sense of pleasure whilst reaching the height of her orgasm.

The penis she swallowed in her royal pussy was being thoroughly squeezed, she tightens every part of mucous membranes and shamelessly wrings out every last drop of my cum.

“Ahh, Fuaa, Ah..... To, Tooru-samaaa.....! Please, won’t you give me a kiss.....?”

“Of course, I will give you as many kisses as you’d like.....”

I firmly held unto her body which was trembling timidly with the reverberations of climax, I gently caressed her platinum blonde hair and softly planted a kiss on her cherry lips.

Being accepted for who you are from the bottom of somebody else’s heart, was not a bad feeling at all.....

Just like Kirika said, perhaps it might be good for me to go become the man that the Princess wants me to be for the time being..... I thought such a thing.

“Ahh..... Tooru-sama..... I... Love... you very dearly.....”

A taste of a kiss that melts sweetly in my mouth. A sense of floating in the air wrapped around our bodies as the intense wave of pleasure began to pass.

And..... At that time.

“..... Eh? “

My consciousness..... was abruptly dyed in white.

The Princess's body temperature, her smell, her breathing, and the room everything seems to rapidly float away.

It was as if my soul had suddenly separated from my body, like it was continuing to ascend somewhere.....!



Suddenly, my consciousness took shape again.

Before I was aware I was already in clothing, and I notice myself sitting in a cheap looking chair.

“Yes, The next fellow please..... Oh la la? It's been a long time hasn't it? “

Documents were piled up on the table in a disorderly manner, in front of me was a desk that often exists in an office.

The person in front of me seems like an oriental person, or a westerner. He wore a grey suit and glasses..... And he talked in a businesslike manner.

CHAPTER 21

THE SUPERVISOR AND THE NEW PATH

“If I am not mistaken..... Aren’t you, the “Supervisor”? “

It is impossible to forget.

I who had died during a bus accident on my school excursion, met with a “being” who explained the details of my transmigration to this new world, this being was akin to God (or something similar to it)

“Oh my? you seem to remember coming. “This place” those who do not forget about this place are exceedingly rare, oh well, it doesn’t matter”

Oi, Oi, Oi, Wait a minute. Why am I here again? In this place?! Confusion and doubt soars through my mind.

Are you telling me I died from having sex with the Princess?!..... No, no that can’t be.

Or is it that he finally thought it was a mistake to hand me over the Slavemancer Job Class and has come to revoke his offer?..... Don’t joke around with me?! Oi!

“Errr, I think you might be misunderstanding something. Your level as a Slavemancer has reached a certain threshold..... and I called you out here to give you a “supplementary explanation”“

An additional explanation..... because I leveled up?

“Yes, Because it was such an unusual case, when a job class as special as yours is acquired this kind of thing can occur. Ah, by the way, time in your world has not advanced even for a second so please rest assured”

If this is so, you should of explained it from the beginning..... For the time being I settled down my emotions.

However, because I was finally able to think clearly a new problem became apparent.

“Hang on a second, that’s strange. My level, why would it suddenly rise up at this point in time? “

I didn’t really use my Enslavement Magic unto Princess Sistina, so how could it increase in level? It just doesn’t make any sense.

“Allow me to explain it sequentially. First of all, a large amount of bonus experience points were given out to you because you succeeded in obtaining dominion over three rare job classes, these include: 【Princess Knight】 【Aristocrat Demoness】 and 【Princess of Prophecy】 ”

Kirika, Palmyra and Princess Sistina.

If I remember correctly, when I managed to subjugate the former two people, I obtained huge amounts of experience points.

It would seem that when a certain threshold is reached, an extraordinary bonus is given out..... I suppose it is like getting an achievement in a game and unlocking some sort of a bonus.

“I see, alright I can understand that part. However, why would the Princess of Prophecy be included in the bonus when I haven’t even casted my Enslavement Magic on her? “

“That is a very simple matter. That person holds you in adoration and devotion, dependence..... or possibly, she has given her life over to you, and has sworn allegiance in some manner. It doesn’t really matter whether you used an ability or not, the term “Domination” is about whether it occurs in reality, that is one of the perks you obtain from being the Slavemancer”

Indeed, the Princess has already become mine. She herself has already declared that fact from the bottom of her own heart.

Perhaps in a certain meaning, making someone completely submit to your will without the use of magic is significantly more difficult. Therefore the difficulty of achieving such a feat is added to the amount of bonus points I acquired.

“No matter the means, anything can be used to rule over others. That is the true essence of being a Slavemancer”

“I understand..... It would have been better if you told me something like this from the start”

“I am sorry, I was only allowed by regulations to give you the minimum amount of information.....”

As usual, even though he’s supposed to be transcendent, for some reason he is still bound by the laws of his bureaucracy.

“Well in that case, May I ask you this?..... In the future, if I am able to use my Enslavement Magic on people with rare job classes, or by other means, to take “control” of them, at that point in time, will I once again be able to expect a drastic level up?”

“Yes, it would reasonable for you to think such things”

The first bonus is acquired when I obtained 3 people, does this mean that the next achievement will be obtained when I have 5 people?

It seems, that he will not be telling me the exact number of people I need, but in any case, this is extremely important information.

Placing a priority on people with Rare Jobs is the obvious choice, as it has a direct connection with being able to double the amount of benefits I obtain.

“One last thing, I will begin my explanation of the special privilege you will obtain along with this Level Up”

“Oh, there’s even this kind of thing on top?”

All things considered, both my job is good and my skills are good, this truly is a world with a game like logic.

Well even in my former world, perhaps it was just the fact that none of us realized that we had been ruled over by such a strange system.

“From here on out, you can choose yourself, how you will specialize your job from one of these two options”

1. **【Path of Domination】** : Along with the amount of people you will be able to subjugate under your rule, the strength of your Enslavement Magic will be increased, this area will be predominantly developed.
2. **【Path of Strengthening】** : You will be able to strengthen the abilities of those you rule over, this is an area which will focus on being able to transmit the maximum amount of magical force and share in that power.

The piece of paper in front of me had those two things written on it.

In short, is this some kind of a Job Class advancement or specialization that I get to choose?

“The Path of Domination or the Path of Strengthening.....”

If I choose the Path of Domination, I will be able to amass more Magical Slaves beyond the skill level restriction, furthermore the rate of cancelling the subjugation magic and the speed will all go up, it will also mean that I will be able to more easily penetrate through those with high magical resistance.

In the case of choosing Path of Strengthening, I will be able to drastically improve the power levels of my surrounding slaves, and potentially draw out their latent powers. Furthermore I will be able to manipulate their bodily conditions to my own desires which will translate into a gradual increase in their strength.

If I sum it up roughly, it is basically choosing between the quantity or quality of the slaves and which one I value more.

Naturally, the element that I do not choose to focus on, does not necessarily become obsolete or unable to be improved, this is more about specializing into a style.

They both have their merits and their demerits, this is an indescribably vexing choice to make.

“Well, Please be at ease and take your time to choose wisely. The moment you have chosen, I will send your soul back to your body”

“Alright, in that case..... I will...”



“.....And, after all that you are telling me you chose the 【Path of Strengthening】 ? “

Away from the Tower of Revelations, and on the way back to the Cavern Base.

Nina was the one driving the jolting wagon, and Kirika was sitting next to me confirming my choice.

“Yeah, It was a considerably hard choice to make”

By the way, it seems that Kirika has no recollection of the “Supervisor” and it took ages for me to explain what happened. The only one that seems to be able to remember clearly is me, am I that special?

“Fuun (exhale)..... May I ask you, for the reasoning behind that choice? “

In the seat of the wagon facing towards me, the Princess was sleeping adorably exhaling out (Suu, Suu) sounds, in various different meanings she must have been really tired right?

Palmyra was leaning against Sistina’s body and was also sleeping with a (SupiSupi sfx for sleeping peacefully), they both seemed so blissful..... that fellow, I wonder if she recklessly used up too much magic and got exhausted?

The two girls were wrapped with completely different colored dresses, one was black and the other one was white, seeing them stuck together like this, I could feel a qualitative disparity between them.

“There is a variety of reasons..... however the first is the fact that increasing our numbers against someone as powerful as Iblis may not yield any results, in fact it is highly likely that just increasing the amount of people will just raise the amount of worries on our hands”

If there is going to be more opponents with the ability to distort dimensions or have an item of a similar standard to that, there will be no point to having a high amount of numbers, in the end those people would only be useful as meat shields.

Fortunately, we already have an excellent war potential capable of tearing dimensions, that is via using the sword that is currently in Kirika's possession, the "Alkanshel". Moreover, choosing the Path of Strengthening, will allow Palmyra to display her original capabilities much sooner than before.

Obviously, it would have been important to be able to make a powerful enemy, with high war potential betray their own allies by choosing the Path of Domination. However this kind of strategy means that I have to assume that no one else will be able to bend dimensions, because if they do have an ability similar to this, my Enslavement Magic will become useless on them. When facing such a formidable enemy, I don't think I have the luxury to underestimate them, I need to create strategies which assumes the worst case scenario in all instances.

"You... Are going to fight one of the Eight Demonic Families to the bitter end, aren't you? "

"Iblis is trying to obtain the Princess in order to secure the thing called the "Divine Corpse" and this will inevitably mean that our paths will crash. And for me, there is no way in hell that I will be willing to ever let Princess Sistina fall into the hands of those demons"

Well this also applies to my other slaves.

To be snatched away from me, to be killed..... I won't let such a thing happen to a single person with me. That's because they are all my things.

Therefore, it is necessary for everyone to become stronger. I needed power, to make this into a reality.

"You are still the same as ever, aren't you? Odamori-kun just has a high desire to monopolize the people around him"

"I think that all men think like this, you know? Anyways, considering that I have increased the skill level of my Enslavement Magic, the amount of magical slaves I can

possess has increased, moreover with the increased amount of power I have right now, I think that it will be sufficient to dominate any demons that come along the way”

“It seems that you fully intend to increase the amount of slaves you have.....”

Kirika lets out a sigh, whilst I of course gave her a full smile and nodded.

“Nevertheless, for the time being, it is clear that Himeno-san is my highest war potential. I will be counting on you from here on out”

“Yeah, yeah..... Because of the fact that I will be able to protect the Princess from the demons, I will do what I can to help”

I suppose that’s good, however..... I slowly turn my body towards the Princess Knight who was sitting next to me.

Before she was able to escape I deprived the freedom of her body with my orders, and I violently kissed her soft lips.

“.....Tsuu!!? Wait, St..... Nnnn!?”

I took her lustrous black hair and the back of her head with my hands and pulled her close to me, I welcomed her powerless resistance, and I violated her damp mouth with my tongue to my heart’s content.

After spending a considerable amount of time on her lips I finally parted from her. I could see her big pupils were glaring at me as she was slightly tearing up.

Even though the Princess was asleep, perhaps it was because I stole a kiss in her presence, it seemed to have effected Kirika as her cheeks were dyed red.

“Listen up! Don’t get your facts mixed up Himeno-san. You are no longer her Knight. You are mine..... You are my Princess Knight”

“Tsuhaaa..... Kuu!!”

Princess Knight which was owned by the Slavemancer.

I continued to make her position clear..... and one day, I will make her surrender to me from the bottom of her heart.

That will be my revenge, to Himeno Kirika, who barely gave me a glance in my previous world.

“.....Then, don't ever forget the words..... I told you. Sometime in the future..... I will change this relationship of ours”

She is the only person able to face me with such burning determination, her black eyes are dignified and pure.

It is the pupils of the woman who will give me endless amusement.

However, in that time, I somehow felt an uncomfortable feeling I have never felt before from that gaze.

Her eyes, had something other than just hatred..... Something else seemed to be dwelling in the deep recesses of her heart. But I couldn't really pin point its true colors at this moment.

“Ahh, I will be looking forward to it. If you think you can do such a thing, then please try to overturn my prediction”

The wagon gets closer... To where Siera, Amelia and Nana were waiting for us.

After we meet up the plan is to head towards, Shieyol the forest of the elves.

The enemy is Iblis one of the eight great demons, the key to all of this is the “Divine Corpse”

From here on out... What kind of things will be waiting for us?

It was within my expectations, but the “Supervisor” would not answer any of my questions which were outside of his jurisdiction.

That's why, the answer to those questions can only be confirmed with my own two eyes.



Around the same time at a certain frontier.

A textile merchant named “Burrows” who will turn 40 this year, was seeing an unbelievable spectacle right in front of his eyes, he was just staring in blank surprise at the situation.

He traveled to a neighboring town by wagon in order to have an important business talk. Unluckily he was blocked by a brutal Rune Bear and attacked in the highway.

Furthermore, it was the first time he had ever seen a Bear of this magnitude and size, the guards he hired to protect his caravan was completely annihilated with surprising swiftness.

“Ahh, I only wish I could see the faces of my wife and child again before my death” just as he was thinking such things..... A shadow of a person appeared abruptly.

And in the blink of an eye, truly in an instant, the huge Rune Bear was made to become completely powerless.

Moreover, He would never expect..... for it to be dis-empowered in “such a manner”.

For that to be possible, what kind of job would you need? What kind of skill?

Even Burrows who saw plenty of able men and adventurers, could not guess who this person was.

“Ah, Thank you so much! Whatever should I do? What do I need to do to show you my gratitude.....?!”

Once again he looked at the appearance of the savior of his life, Burrows became even more astonished.

Not only did the other party, not look strong, the other party also seemed to be much younger than he expected. The other party was probably as young as his own daughter?

“Are you a, traveler? I am a merchant who is quite famous around these parts. If it is in regards to money, I will offer out as much as you want as a reward.....”

Then the person in front of him, seemed to be thinking for a while, and spoke to Burrows in a language he had never heard before.

“Then, I want Haagen-Dazs’s Crispy Caramel”

“.....Ha? “

“Well, I just wanted to say it. I already know that such things don’t exist in this world”

The person seemed to be in a hurry, and leaves behind a bewildered Burrows.

He panics and the middle-aged merchant quickly throws out his voice towards the back of the drifting figure.

“Pl, please wait a moment. At least tell me your name! “

“Not at all, I don’t really have a name to call myself. Besides, I was only doing what was natural.....”

The hand is fluttered, and the mysterious savior adds one last statement.

“.....At any rate it’s because I am a “Hero”“

Burrows could only let his mouth hang open as he saw the person walk further away.

It was the legendary Job, The person who introduced themselves as a Hero, had a thin twin tail that fluttered in the wind..... And their figure quickly disappeared from the highway.

【Volume 1: Me, the Princess Knight and the Princess of Prophecy】 Episode End !

Slavemancer Tooru (Level Up!)

Job: Slavemancer L V 1 0 → 1 5

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic L V 7 → 9】 【Contract with the Devil L V 1】 【Slave Strengthening L V 2 → 5】 ? ? ?

EXTRA SCENE

ME, KIRIKA AND UNIFORMS

Chronological order: This scene occurs between the 11th and 12th chapter, and is an event in the Cavern Base.

“I’ve come as per your orders... But, what is this about, exactly? “

In my usual bedroom, at the Cavern Base.

Kirika was standing in my presence, and was wrapped in a thin white dress, she was looking at me suspiciously.

There wasn’t a single ornament or button on her clothes, it was the kind that hospitals would make patients wear for inspection.

“It is one of the artifacts I stocked from the guild house. There is an interesting function the dress has, and I wanted to play around with it a little bit”

“.....Why don’t you put it on yourself, instead of calling me here? “

“You will soon find that out. Well, please close your eyes for one moment”

Although she doubts my words, she still closes her eyes.

I hold my hand up against her forehead, and chant out the command words.

“From here on out, an image will be drawn out..... Both Himeno-san and mine, it is the image of a certain piece of “clothing” that is carved within the depths of our memories. The magic to enchant those clothes, will be drawn out from our memories...”

And it will be reproduced.

The simple clothes were wrapped in a light of magic..... The design began to change: its color, structure and thickness.

“.....Eh? It can't be, is this perhaps.....?!”

“Alright! It's a success! “

It isn't unreasonable that Kirika is surprised.

Her body is right now, being wrapped in the uniform from school that she used to wear in our former world.

The length of the blazer is rather short (it stops before the waist), the color of the blazer is somewhat black but closer to dark blue, and a white line borders the blazer and gives off a calming feeling that coexists quite well in harmony with the dark blue.

The tidy white blouse was round collared, she also had a wine red necktie, which placed a nice emphasis on her E-cup breasts as it dangled on her cleavage line.

She wore a modest dark red mixed with navy blue checkered skirt that managed to cover her knees.

There weren't many girls who would put on this complete outfit when attending school, but it was a very famous and popular design.

“Uwaa..... It's amazing, I can't tell the difference between the real thing. Despite it being only a month, for some reason I already feel like a long time has passed.....”

Feeling the texture of her clothing here and there, Kirika seemed to have a happy expression on her face.

By the way, her long, slender and well-proportioned legs were wrapped in black knee-high-socks, and even up to the brown loafer shoes she wore was perfectly replicated.

It's amazing isn't it? The thing called Magic. Originally it was an artifact meant to be used for disguise and subterfuge.

“I also feel the same way. “Doing” it in this appearance, doesn't it just make you excited? “

“.....Eh? “

Her expression which was looking happy a moment ago, was now hardened in an instant.

“No, From the moment you came into my room wearing such an outfit. Shouldn’t you have predicted this kind of thing would happen? “

“Y, you brought me here for that kind of thing!? Th, that’s totally weird isn’t it?!”

Although her reaction is as I expected, it kinda ruined the mood.

Though she may not have realized it herself, this uniform appearance of hers: her long sultry black hair, the dignified pretty face, her firm butt and that huge breasts which were being pushed up by that blouse and last of all her great legs, all of these qualities, stirred the carnal desires in the countless amount of schoolboys that laid eyes on her.

Similarly, I was also one of those people who lusted after her.

And right at this point in time, her uniform figure which I could not even dare to approach, was right in front of me, and she was unable to act against my instructions as my slave.

In this case, isn’t it obvious what I am about to do? It is a natural consequence.

“Now then, Let’s enjoy this uniform role-play to our heart’s content, shall we Himeno-san? “

“P, pervert! Stupid pervert! baka hentai!! I, I can’t believe this! “

I prowled closer to Kirika who was in her uniform. She was fervently shaking her head..... No I should say she is “my class president and the school idol within the school, Himeno Kirika”



Nyupupupupu..... The head of my cock was being swallowed in.

I released only one button from her blouse shirt and I pushed my way into her gigantic E-cup breasts being squeezed in that narrow tight valley.

“Uuu..... This is the first thing you would have me do!? I totally don’t get you.....! “

“This is just supreme! Uniform play paizuri. Isn’t this a man’s dream? “

“It’s definitely not true..... B, but for some reason, you are much harder than usual.....”

For some reason, the undergarments were not reproduced, and on the contrary this no-bra actually makes it feel even better.

In this dim lighted room, Kirika was sitting on a chair, and it gave the illusion that we were doing all this in our classroom after school.

“Hey, fold your arms and squeeze me, increase the pressure of your tits and please start to shake it up and down “

“Nn..... Kuu! I’m only doing this because I can’t fight against your orders, don’t get full of yourself alright.....! “

Nyumumu..... I was being firmly engulfed by the rising pressure of her breasts, my fully erected penis was screaming in joy as it twitched madly.

When she stares at me with her watery eyes, it only makes me even more aroused, although I don’t think she realizes this fact.

I was sliding up and down and grinding my hips on her jiggling tits as she shook it, my bulging penis was brushing against her neck tie and a stain of my bodily fluids started to leak through her blouse.

“As expected, Himeno-san’s paizuri is unbearable..... It fits nicely with my cock”

“S, saying that kind of thing won’t make me happy, alright.....! Uu, just how hot is this thing going to get.....!”

Making her wear the uniform, and just thinking about how she was an existence I could barely touch up till now, made me nervous and excited at the same time.

“Seriously, just how much of a boob obsession do you have?..... If you laid your eyes on Princess Sistina’s chest, there is no doubt you would have demand some strange thing from her...! “

“Hm? Did you say something? “

“F, forget about it!”

As I was being comfortably fondled by her soft lethal weapons, I thought that it was time, to bring out the other item I have specially prepared for this event.

“Eh? Wh, what are you bringing out this time? What is this? “

Kirika was perplexed, and I quickly put on a red choker unto to neck.

This artifact, was one of the items that had been enchanted with Nina’s magic.

“Another way to call it would be the “cursed collar”. It can temporarily weaken the magical resistance of the person it is attached to, if you were to ask what this would mean, then.....”

On Kirika’s head a circle of magic green in color appears and it is blinking.

I renew and piled my subjugation magic upon her, who has “temporarily lost her ability to resist any magic”.

“Uu..... Ah, my head..... Is, is this..... Eh, Ahhh.....?”

Her expression took a strange turn.

Almost as if you were rebooting a PC, the light in her black eyes suddenly turned off, and was replaced with a small heart symbol.

“Eh?..... Odamori-kun? “

“Ahh, it’s me. “This is a completely empty classroom without anyone in it, and I am your lover, Odamori Tooru, do you remember Himeno-san?”“

I spoke to her in a sweet dreamy voice, as if what I spoke was the complete and utter truth.

Suddenly, an expression that I have never seen before appears on Kirika’s face, she was smiling bashfully as she looked towards me.

“Mou..... Odamori-kun, for you to bring me into the classroom again to do this sort of thing...! Y, you are really ecchi”

.....It took effect.

Kirika who has her magical resistance greatly weakened, is unable to resist the rule of my Enslavement Magic, I am able to modify her consciousness and her perception of the situation.

Right now, in her mind, I was her beloved classmate who she fell in love with, and whilst she is embarrassed she is also happy to service me inside the campus.

“I’m sorry. However, I just couldn’t help it. Moreover, doesn’t Himeno-san also like this kind of thrilling thing? “

“I, I don’t know what you are talking about.....! I, I’m going to make you cum quickly kay? “

She pretended to be angry, whilst bashfully giving me an upward glance.

She flirtatiously whispered to me in a quiet voice, and she began to place her hands on her blouse and started to vigorously grind her huge bust on my cock.

“Uohh..... When you add this twisting movement, I can feel pleasure all the way to the root of my cock... tsu! “

“Fufu, I already know, that you are really weak to these breasts of mine that you so dearly love. There we... go~”

This would usually be impossible, Kirika was acting positively to my advances and was in a lovey dovey breast play.

My hot energetic rod was being played around with Kirika, she was using her soft tits to undulate against my cock. (sfx tap tap)

“Hey look, Odamori-kun’s penis which is about to burst, is being confined here so that it won’t be able to do anything bad, alright~?”

“Kuu... Y... You are really getting into this, aren’t you Himeno-san? “

“Y, you think so? I mean, you always..... T, Tease me like this..... so it’s payback? “

With a voice that seemed to vanish, she embarrassingly mutters this out.

Even though I know that this is the result of my Hypnotic Rule, her reactions are unbearably stimulating.

“Kyaa, it, it’s getting even bigger... Amazing, it’s about to rise up into my necktie from within my blouse.....?”

“Himeno-san is just too adorable, that’s why. Hey, would it be alright if I just let it all out inside here.....?”

“Eh, Ehh!? You mean inside the clothes? Th... this is my uniform you know? And we are in a classroom..... right? “

She was slightly surprised and perplexed at my suggestion.

However, It was certain that she didn’t dislike it, (Nyupo Nyupo) after all she was continuing her fiendishly erotic movements with her breasts.

“Come on, Please Himeno-san..... Just for today, let me fully soil your clothes with my smell, and let’s go home together in this state, alright? “

“Y, you are such a pervert aren’t you Odamori-kun. B, but if you want it that badly... then... it can’t be helped... I, I will allow it just this once, kay? “

Is this perhaps one side of her originally personality that I have yet to witness? Will she become so devoted to the person that she considers her lover?

Without the time to think about such things, she was vigorously attacking me with her uniform paizuri, cornering me with her intense vertical moments, my cock was straining to hold it in as it quickly reached its limits.

“Uuuu, Kuoo.....! I’m going to let it out Kirika, I’m going to pollute both your tits and your uniform with my semen.....!!”

“Yes, Let it all out..... Ah, you are growing even larger..... Kyaah!!?”

Dobyupuu!! Doku..... Dokunn, Bubyuu!! (sfx spurt, twitch, pulsate, splurt)

Nbyuu..... ByuruuByukuu.....! Tapapa, Dorooo.....! (sfx splash, spurt, tap tap, spill)

“Nhaa, Oh, this is amazing.....! You’ve cum so much for me that it’s about to spill out of my clothes..... Uu, Uwaa.....!”

“Uohhh! ! A, amazing, it’s not stoppingg..... Ku, Haaa! “

Byuku Byuku my semen was bursting out of her clothes, I released my everything inside of her blouse, and I continuously discharged with more power up until the last moment.

The wine red necktie which was hidden in her valley and the space in between her clothes were all covered in my cloudy white liquid and it stickily dribbled down making a thick line.

“Uwaa... Mou, you’ve made me all soaked and slippery..... the smell has totally permeated and attached to my clothes.....”

“Fuu..... Even though Himeno-san is the class prez, from now on whenever you put on these clothes, you will be reminded of the day we did ecchi things”

“L, like I said you shouldn’t say these kinds of embarrassing things, you are such a tease.....!”

Nyuru(slip)... I took out my semen covered cock out of her cleavage.

Even though I’ve let a huge amount of fluids out because it felt so good, seeing the girl who I have yearned for all this time, and the difference in her usual reaction. These two temptations made me stay in my fully erected battle mode.

I should move on to the next step. Her eyes was entranced by the rich smell of my manhood, I clicked my fingers together.

“Now then, “We have arrived at your house, Himeno-san. Your family isn’t at home right now, and you have invited me into your room”“

“Ah.....”

I gave her a new hypnotic suggestion, and Kirika's situational awareness was once again rewritten.

In her eyes, the walls, the flooring and even the bed, probably looked exactly like her own bed.

"Himeno-san..... I can't seem to hold it any longer"

"Eh? No, no way, just right after we entered the room..... Kyaah!?"

I pushed her slender body unto the bed, whilst she was still wearing her school uniform. A sweet scent of different types of flowers floated from her black hair and her checkered skirt.

"A, are we going to do it, with our uniforms still on...?"

"Naturally. I mean it's for that reason that you aren't wearing any panties today, right?"

"Eh..... Th, that's true isn't it?..... Uuu, why would I follow such an instruction from you? Doesn't this make me seem like the pervert...?!"

I imprinted her the memory of putting on no panties from my Hypnosis Suggestion. I implanted the idea so as to make it seem as if this erotic development was her idea all along.

She was covering her blushing face with one hand, and using the other hand to push down her skirt to cover her shameful parts, she also started to wriggle her plump thighs nervously as it was barely being covered by her knee-high-socks.

"Is that why you were so nervous in class ? Your heart was beating so fast and you didn't want anyone else to find out. Since coming home all you could think about was getting incident things done to you, and you were getting aroused by such thoughts as you walked home, right?"

"Th, that's not... I'm not like that.....! "

"You are saying you didn't think those things? Are you sure? In that case allow me to examine the truth"

“Ehh..... Yaa, Iyaaah!? Wai, wait a minute Odamori-kun!?”

I held unto her hands which were firmly gripping unto her own skirt, and just like that I made her lift her checkered skirt.

Her most shameful part which was concealed within her uniform was now revealed for all to see.

“Oh? It seems like you are really wet down there...? “

“Th, that’s not true at all”

“Why are you speaking so formally? Well, I suppose its fine, I will just have to touch it and confirm for myself, that way we can know for sure”

“Eh!? L, like I said just wait a minute..... Nhaaa!!?”

Chukuchu (sfx of her pussy being stirred)..... It was wetter than expected, the sound of her insides being played with my middle and ring finger could be heard.

Zoku Zoku! (shudder), her slender body was writhing in her tight uniform.

“Why are you already soaking wet? Spending time without any panties in class, getting your breasts soiled by my manhood..... did you become aroused? Tell me clearly, my earnest class prez Himeno-san”

“G, getting aroused, that sort of th, thing..... I’m not like that..... Nhaa, Nyaaah!? D, don’t put your fingers in..... Nhaaaauu, Auuuu!?”

Her soft and elastic hole was gently being stirred by my two fingers.

Kirika grabs unto the bed sheets as her body twists and turns, although she doesn’t resist and continues to be fiddled by me.

“Your waist is starting to move by itself, you know? Are you feeling that good, being fingered by me, in the room you always touch yourself in? “

“I..... I don’t do it all the time..... Ahhaaaaa—!? Ahh—!?”

I bent my fingers into a hook shape, and I started to scratch the upper part of her walls which had a rough texture to it, as if I was writing characters on it, when I did this, her long legs began to stiffen and she let out an intense reaction. (TL: this rough texture is AKA as the G-spot)

When I started to blow on her adorably erect clitoris, she panted out a remarkably loud moan, it indicated that she had some experience in fiddling with herself down there.

“It can’t be, don’t tell me you’ve done this before? Aren’t you supposed to be the upright and well-behaved class prez? How many times a week do you do this? Could it be, everyday? “

“I, I don’t do it that much, kay?! We..... Week, at the most it’s twice... a week okay.....?!”

“I understand, how reserved of you, do you normally do it when you’ve accumulated a lot of stress?”

“Auu..... H, how did you know? HyaaaAnn!? Y, you can’t tease that spot at the same timee, damee, dame ramee!?”

I spread out my fingers deep into her, stimulating her from all directions, at the same time I started to pinch her fully erected clit with my lubricated fingers.

Whenever I developed her erogenous zone by providing her with an unimaginable amount of pleasure, her body became hotter and the womanly smell of an animal in heat started to rapidly waft about.

“Ahhhhh!? Th, that feels so amazing Odamori-kun, my voicee, is leakingg..... Nyaaah!? Ah, Ehh.....?”

“Right now, you are probably thinking, why would I stop moving my fingers, right?”

“Ah..... Uuu, th, that iss..... As I thought, you are such a teasee.....!”

After pulling out my fingers in a dash, her lewd hole was twitching as if it was reluctant to part with me, I brought my semen covered cock closer to her.

“Look, Himeno-san, if you want something much bigger and better than a finger to thoroughly stir your insides..... Then you better spread out your vagina by yourself as wide as you can and show me”

“Eh? th, that’s so embarrassingg I can’t do itt.....!?”

“That kind of thing “Don’t you always” do this? “Because we are lovers, I am sure you can manage something like this, right?”“

The sense of incompatibility and her uncomfortable feelings, were all being washed away by my hypnotic suggestion.

Her pink love heart mark on her black eyes were fluttering, and both her body and mind recognized my words as being the natural thing, she has completely taken in my indecent instructions into her mind.

“Y, yeah... I will do it, so.....! Nhaa, is this good, enough...? Ahhhh, Haa, I’m so embarrassedd.....! “

She raised one of her slender legs by herself..... and she spread out and expanded her own crotch nimbly exposing her forbidden innermost palace.



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

Her pink mucous membrane was starting to slightly redden and quiver, almost as if it was inviting me in.

“Ahh..... I can see it very clearly, Himeno-san’s pink colored soaking wet slit. It’s just like the time when I took your virginity, it’s completely visible”

“Wha!? Why would you say such a vulgar thing! Baka.....! I’m extremely embarrassed doing this, you know!?”

“Sorry, sorry, It’s my bad that I’m such a perverted boyfriend. However, Himeno-san, you also love that part about me, right? “

Gugu..... I pressed the tip of my cock against her soft wall entrance, and stuck closely against it.

Bikun! (Twitch) a movement in surprise, or perhaps, it was a tremble of excitement, unable to wait for the time she would be given her delightful cock.

“Ahh, Ahhhh.....! Ar, are you going to put it, in.....? “

“Now..... Don’t forget to beg for it shamelessly, Kirika. The moment you are able to do this, I will plunge it into your just like the first time”

“Uu..... Aah..... O, Odamori-kun’s..... Big, C, c..... Cock, in my vagina.....! “

Her expectation of being penetrated in whilst wearing her uniform and in combination with her shyness made her stumble on her words over and over.

After a while... She was finally able to squeeze out the words.

“Fully, thoroughly P... Please plunge it into mee..... Nhaaaaaaah, AhhhhhhYaaaahhhh
~~~~!!? “

Zunubu pupupupu..... Nyuruumuuun!!

My object of desire, that I could only look at from a long distance..... The thing known as Himeno Kirika in her school uniform, It was once a symbol of my helplessness and weakness so to speak.

My penis was embraced by a comfortable sensation of both resistance and a feeling of being swallowed in deeply. This isn't a dream, this is reality!

"I put it in! I placed my cock into you! You who is wearing a school uniform has been conquered by me, Kirika! "

"Hiiaann, Nhaaahh~~~~!? Su, such a big thing is..... Going into meee!! I've been conquered by Odamori-kunnn!! "

The left leg she raised, was placed unto of my shoulders.

A vibrating pleasure runs up my spine as I conquered Kirika, it surprised me how much she undulated and squeezed my cock with her tight yet soft meat hole, I began to thrust my waist back and forth.

"Kuuuu! I've always, always wanted to do this, Kirika! I've always wanted to ravage you whilst you were still wearing your uniform! "

"It, it's so intense, and so sudden!? This thick and hard thing is rampaging inside mee..... Ahh iyaaiaaah, people outside will hear mee.....!"

Kirika who truly believed that this was at her house due to my Hypnotic Rule, was on the contrary getting more ashamed and shy.

Well in actual fact, it wouldn't be strange at all if Palmyra or Nina both heard her from the way she was moaning.

"Then, how about if I change my pace?"

"Fuua..... Nhaa, Hyaaan..... You are going so slowly..... It, it's going so deep..... Eh, Ehh? What's this, Haaau!?"

It was a complete change in rhythm, I was slowly and gradually hollowing out her insides and persistently using the glands of my penis to scrub the interior of her walls.

Her black knee-high-socks were being held by me and her waist was glued closely against mine. I attacked her womb and cornered her with my piston motion, and Kirika seemed to let out a distinct pleasurable voice that seemed quite coquettish. (sfx ton ton = smacking of penis against womb)

“Look! Being gradually poked bit by bit and having your most sensitive area’s amply scrubbed, doesn’t it feel great?”

“Yaa, Nhiii!? You can’ttt do..... that ton ton.....! A strange hot feeling is spreading out in my stomachh..... its spreadinggg.....!”

Even if she’s refusing me and feeling shy with her mouth, her body is telling a completely different story.

I incessantly pleased all of her innumerable erogenous zones and sent her a delightful amount of pleasure, with my cock. The way that she’s surrounding me from every direction and playfully squeezing me is unbearable.

“Its amazinggg, this iss.....! P, pleasee Odamori-kun..... K, Kiss me.....! “

“How unusual, for Himeno-san to be the one asking for a kiss”

“That’s cause, it’s because.....! Th, this feels way too good, it feels like I am not myself..... and I’m scaredd..... P, pleasee.....! “

To be honest rather than saying it’s unusual, it’s more like this the first time it’s happened. Obviously I have no reason to refuse her offer.

Whilst still being pierced by me, she bravely lifted her upper-body and clung towards me, her figure was nearing me, her soft lips were also getting closer..... In that moment.

“Nn..... Odamori-kunn..... I Like..... Ah? Ehh.....!?”

Bachi (sfx of something breaking), on her white neck, the red choker that was previously glowing started to lose its light.

Her strong magically resistance was no longer being suppressed by my artifact, and the magical power within the enchanted item had completely dried up.

Well then, I suppose it’s obvious what would happen next...

“Ahh..... Wai, Iyaa!? Nnmuu..... Nnn——— ! ! ?”

The heart mark that was in her eyes disappeared, and I kissed the lips of Kirika who had regained her consciousness.

I held down her will to resist by ordering her mentally, and my tongue is inserted violently into the interior of her mouth, ravishing her mouth.

“Nnnn, Ah..... St, stop itt..... Nhaaa, Nnnuuuuu!!”

She was still grasping unto my cock with her JK pussy, and I suddenly rammed in inside of her. (TL: JK = female student)

Although it seems like she was desperately trying to drive me out, unfortunately..... it is completely useless, on the contrary, her movements are making me feel even better.

“Puhaaa (gasping for air)..... Uuuu! H, how could you do such a thing, you pervert! How shameless!!”

“Looking at you, it seems that you have completely recalled all the things we did together when you were under my Hypnotic Rule, is this correct?”

“~~~~~っっっ ! ! ?”

Kirika’s face turned red at a level I’ve never seen before, and tears started to flow out of her eyes.

I bound her body with my instructions so that she couldn’t try to escape, and instead I made her closely embrace me with her hands and legs.

“Having come this far, there is nothing for you to be embarrassed about, right? You touch yourself twice a week, your weak spot is deep in your vagina, and when you are about to cum, you want to be kissed, isn’t this right, Himeno-san?”

“Y... You’re the worst! The lowest of the worst!! Pervert, you big pervert, idiot!! I, I can’t believe this, take this out of me right noww!!”

Her vocabulary to abuse me is truly scarce, she really is a child that was brought in an upright manner.

Whilst staring at me with her teary eyes, I started to remember a strange feeling of satisfaction.

I think that her previous personality was not bad, but as expected, this particular Kirika seems more like herself..... When I thought about violating the original personality, my penis regained its vigor.

“Eh, it’s still g, getting larger?..... Wait, don’t suddenly mov..... Ahhh! Nhaaaaah!?”

“You still don’t understand your position do you, Himeno-san?! I already know every single bit of weak spot within your pussy, from the experiments I conducted a while ago whilst you were still fawning all over me!”

“Nnhiiiiiii!? You can’t, not there, Sttop..... Ahhhhhh~~~~!!? Haa, OhAhhhhnnnahhh!?”

Even if her feelings towards me changed completely, the inside of her body still remains sensitive and unchanged and once again I scooped out her insides with my cock, it would seem that tears of joy are flowing out of her eyes now.

Whilst breathing in her sweet smelling black hair and uniform, I continuously assailed her weak points, and I was slowly cornering her into a wall.

“In another 20 pistons you will fall and surrender to me, Kirika! I want to see you cum for the first time, whilst wearing your uniform, so be sure to climax with all your strength!..... horahorahorahorahora!!”

“That’s not going to happen, I definitely won’t show youuu!! Iyaahhhh~~, Nhaaa dame dameeeee!! ? Nhyaaaaaaahha~~!?”

“Are you sure about that? You are screaming out with so much force that I can almost see the heart mark on your eyes, you know!?”

“It’s not truee, its differenttt!? I, I’m not letting out that kinddd of, voiceee NyaaaaaiiiiHeaahh!!?”

I massaged her E-cup breasts as if I was trying to crush it in her blouse, whilst continuing to target her weak spot which was located in the deepest crevice, I slapped into her womb in an unforgiving piston motion.

Kirika starts to approach her limit as her whole body began to sweat, her resistance to the pleasure seemed to collapse, in that moment.

Precisely... My movements suddenly stopped.

“Definitelyy, definaat, I’m not going to cumm..... Nhaa..... Eh? “

—In that instant, Zudon.....!! (sfx pierce)

The moment that she let down her guard and loosened up, her womb became defenseless and it was wide open for me to plunge my hot, hard, rubber, ecstatic cock deep into her vagina!

“Ahh..... NhhooAhhhhhhhh!!? Hahyaaaaaaaa~~~~!!?”

Partly because of my instructions and partly because it was her instinct, she wrapped both of her legs tightly around my waist.

Her upper-body bends backwards, and without being able to conceal anything, Kirika approached her first ever climax, whilst wearing her school girl uniform.

“Uooh, Your insides are squeezing me, Kuu, It feels like you are trying to bite me off...!”

From the base to the tip of my penis, she gripped my penis so hard in three different locations that I thought it would be torn to pieces.

I was almost dragged in and nearly ejaculated with her, but I clenched my muscles and endured it for a while longer.

“Did you cum? You came didn’t you Kirika!? You’ve completely and utterly reached your climax! “

“I..... Dwinttt, cummm.....! I’m twelling yu..... I dwnt..... cumm.....!” (TL: *this gibberish is, “I didn’t cum, I’m telling you I didn’t cum”. she is speaking quite deliriously*)

Her eyes were completely unfocused, whilst biting on to her lips, false words were being spouted out of her mouth.

Saying it whilst she was in such a manner, honestly was just making it even more obvious.

“Hehh..... Well then, if you say you haven’t cum, then I suppose it will be alright if I move it again!?”

“Eh? Hyaaannhyaaaaaah!!? Right now is, no good, NhaaNoooh!? Hiiiiinhi, damedamedameeeee!!?”

Her melting hole which was extremely sensitive from her recent orgasm, was being mercilessly pounded and hollowed out, Kirika was letting out a scream.

JuboJubo, Dochudochu, her love juices were flowing out into her skirt as I continued to penetrate her.

“Then, tell me the truth! If you want me to stop, then tell me you are sorry for lying to me, alright!?”

“That’s, such ahh!? Uuuuuu, I’m sowwyy!! I told a liee,ahh! I came, I’ve cum! Even now I’m still cumming so pleasee stoppp!!”

“Is that so?..... Although obviously, I ain’t going to stop! Just continue to cum with my cock!!”

“Wha, what’s with thattt!? You’re so mean, you madee me say it alreadyyy!!? I’ve already cum so you can’t anymoreeee!! NhyaaaaaaUuuuuuAhhhh~~~~!!?”

Kirika’s uniform appearance who is being ravished by me is unbearably sexy. It’s so good, it makes me feel intoxicated.

That voice, her teary face, her perfect breasts which shake as I move in a piston motion, her sweet incessant continuous climaxes and her vagina which keeps getting tighter, last of all her uniform girl appearance.

All of these factors combine and increase my arousal, I continued to pump into her as I was reaching my boiling point.

“I am also going to come! Kirika’s pussy which hasn’t been able to stop cumming! I will release it all inside of your womb!!”

“Auuu, Hyaaaguuuu!! Ev, even after I told you not to, you are still going to cum inside of mee, Idiottttahh!!”

Right now I am wearing a ring type artifact which was enchanted by Nina.

Not only does it strengthen my energy and vitality, it also has an on-off function which can turn on or off contraception by my will.

Because I don’t want my precious “war potential to be out of commission” I had prepared such a thing, in order to be able to cum inside of her without her having to worry... however.

“Ahh, allow me to say this in advance! Nina has told me that people with high magical resistance may be able to nullify the effect of this particular contraceptive magic..... What do you think about this!?”

“Eh, Eh hh!? Eh hhhhh, wait, what’s with that!? Is, is that really true? Thenn, Thenn..... Iy, Iyaaaaah!!?”

In truth, the chances of that happening are less than winning some sort of a lottery, it seems to be an impossible thing.

However, I was not planning on disclosing this probability to Kirika.

“Even if your mouth keeps saying no, your body has already completely surrendered to me, I’m going to release it all into your womb! It’s already too late Kirika! You may become pregnant with my child..... Accept it all!!”

“Yadaa, Yadayadayadayada!? That kind of thing, is not good, take it outt, take it outt of meee!! Hiiiiaaaaa—-!!”

Nyupo Byupo I pistoned her pussy, and I repeatedly knocked and slammed her womb with the tip of my cock.

Her youthful womb was completely open and defenseless..... My penis was about to burst, as I exploded all my sticky fluids into the deep recess of her interior.



“Yaa..... Ahhh..... NnahhhhhhAhhhh~~~~~!!?”

Dokun..... Dobyuruuuuruu —!!

Gopo, Gobopo..... Dobuu, Dokun.....! Dokundokun.....!

“Uoooh..... Kuuoooooh.....!! It’s coming out..... It’s the most I’ve ever cum, Kirika, accept it all..... Kuhaaa! “

“Hyaaaa, Ha, Hahyaaaaah.....! Ahhhhh..... It’s a liee.....! You are so so unbelievable..... Id, idiott.....! “

Both my body and Kirika’s was still intertwined like some sort of statue, and we were both straining in pleasure as we trembled little by little.

Her stomach which was wrapped with her uniform..... I splurged out so much semen into her belly that, it was swelling up like it carried my baby.

“You’re the worst, the lowest.....! If, it’s really conceived..... What are we going to do.....!”

“Do you dislike making a baby with me that much?”

“Wha..... Is, isn’t that obvious.....! “

When I whispered softly into her ears, she averted her gaze, whilst blushing, and the interior of her vagina which was filled with my semen, shuddered like it was frightened.

I purposefully brought out this situation to make her become nervous, but I knew that the event she feared wouldn’t happen.

However, in a one off chance. If an astronomical probability really got overcome, what would I do?

Well, when that time comes... I will make the decision then.



“You are truly the worst.....! I never want to do this kind of thing again.....! “

Her uniform had been completely soiled, and she was sitting on the bed whilst grasping unto her knees.

After all, I decided not to pull it out, and I continued to pour my overflowing semen jelly into her, until I was completely satisfied.

As expected, doing it when she has her uniform really turns me on, yeah.

“Are you perhaps referring to the Uniform Play? Or is it the lovey dovey Hypnosis play?  
“

“B, both of them!”

This time round especially, we did both things simultaneously, she must have been greatly embarrassed.

Even if she didn’t like it, she knew that complaining was a futile act, I probably didn’t need to remind her of this fact.

“Fu~n (exhales), Then this time around, if I gave you a choice, which play would you rather choose? “

“Eh?..... You still want to continue!? No I mean, if I had to choose, I would..... Uuuu!  
“

Her eyes are staggering, and Kirika has a face full of agony and worry.

After some time, she came to her decision with an expression that seems to be unwilling.

“Wearing, this uniform is much better than the alternative...”

“Well, I suppose you would choose that. Then, when we have another opportunity you can wear this again, and next time, I might get you to pleasure me with your foot whilst wearing your knee-high-socks.....”

“Uuuuu..... Pervert, pervert, pervert!!”

By the way, this artifact can be fixed in the shape of a uniform, or a new image can be inputted and it can turn into a completely new design.

This excellent artifact seems to be very versatile and will have many uses in the coming future.

Well, if I really wanted to I could have Nina remake the choker, besides, the Hypnosis Play has its own “merits” it’s not like I am willing to part with such a fun possibility.

“Furthermore, why would you make it so that we were lovers..... Seriously.....”

“Well, it just became that way? Or more like, At first I thought that it would be really fun becoming Himeno-sans lover and doing a lovey dovey ecchi play, but seeing as how crazed you were, did you really want a boyfriend that badly?”

“Wha..... Wha.....!”

My former class prez, who is presently my Princess Knight and my loyal slave was chattering heartily for a while after that, whilst glaring at me.

“Y, you are..... Truly, the worstt!!”

I was so used to seeing it before, and now her uniform appearance made me feel so nostalgic.

She continued to hurl her mediocre insults and abuse at me magnificently...





**HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!**

LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM





PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN